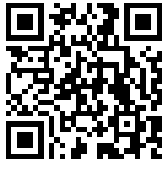
This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com




PENINSULA
THE KING'S
ROYAL RIFLE CORPS
CELER ET AUDAX



Digitized by Google

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE FOR 1926

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE DEPOT

Digitized by Google



LIEUTENANT-GENERAL SIR WILLIAM PITCAIRN CAMPBELL, K.C.B.
Colonel Commandant 2nd Battalion.

Digitized by Google

THE

KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE

1926

COLONEL R. BYRON, D.S.O.
(*Editor and Hon. Treasurer*).

WINCHESTER:
WARREN AND SON, LIMITED, PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS, HIGH STREET.

1927.

Digitized by Google

UA
652
.K6
K53
1926

MADE AND PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

ALTHOUGH the year 1926 was unaccompanied by anything of a startling nature, the performances of the Regiment with the Rifle, and in the field of Athletics, compare favourably with those of any preceding year; and both Battalions are to be congratulated on the way in which they have not only maintained but added to their reputation, whether professionally or in the sphere of sport.

We regret to mourn the loss of an unusual number of Rifle Officers, some well known to ourselves, others belonging to a past generation. Of these the most prominent was Major-General Astley Terry, a man of versatile abilities, whose whole life was devoted to the Regiment and its interests.

In the world of letters, mention should be made of the publication of Lord Grenfell's *Memoirs*—interesting to all Riflemen despite the fact that they omit all mention of the action at Toski, the principal fight in which he commanded the Anglo-Egyptian force.

At the invitation of the senior Colonel Commandant, Sir Steuart Hare has undertaken the continuation of the Regimental History. Sir Steuart's *brochure* on Martial Law has received the unqualified approval of some of the most eminent Judges in the land, and it may be confidently assumed that he will be no less successful in his present task.

The sale of the *Brief History*, now complete up to the end of the War, and dealing with the Service, as well as with the Regular, Battalions, has exceeded expectation.

Our thanks are once more due to Colonel Byron for his untiring skill and energy as Editor of the *Chronicle*.

LEWIS BUTLER,
Chairman, Historical Sub-Committee.

May 25th, 1927.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

PREFACE	*Front*
NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS	,,
	PAGE
THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CALENDAR	1
BATTLE HONOURS	14
THE ANNALS OF THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS, VOLUME III	15
TWO GREAT RIFLEMEN—A REVIEW	17
MORE WANDERINGS OF A FISHERMAN	20
WITH THE 1ST BATTALION AT HALIFAX, 1872	52
A SHOOT IN KISHTWAR	59
A WEEK IN THE KURRAM	62
THE OPENING OF THE KHYBER RAILWAY	71
TO INDIA *via* DAMASCUS AND BAGHDAD	73
THE BRITISH GRENADIERS	75
THE ALDERSHOT COMMAND AND DISTRICT HORSE SHOW, 1926	77
THE GREENJACKETS CLUB POINT-TO-POINT RACES, 1926 ...	81
"PROGRESS" IN POINT-TO-POINTS	84
GREENJACKET SQUASH RACKETS	86
GREENJACKET CRICKET, 1926	88
THE GREENJACKETS' O.T.C. CAMP, 1926	100
THE REGIMENTAL DINNER	105
THE VETERANS' DINNER	107
REGIMENTAL RECORDS—	
1ST BATTALION	109
2ND BATTALION	169
DEPOT RECORDS	206
MISCELLANEOUS NOTES	214
NOTICES	222
THE "CELER ET AUDAX" CLUB GENERAL COMMITTEE, LTD.	230
THE LADIES' GUILD OF THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS ...	238
OBITUARY	240
NOMINAL ROLL OF OFFICERS SERVING ON THE STAFF AND EXTRA REGIMENTALLY EMPLOYED	251

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Lieut.-General Sir William Pitcairn Campbell, K.C.B.	*Frontispiece*	
Map of Afghanistan	*To face p.*	62
Week in the Kurram—		
Parachinar	„	64
Lakka Tiga	„	64
Three Orderlies, Kurram Militia M.I.	„	68
Kurram Valley, near Alizai	„	68
The Aldershot Command and District Horse Show—		
Handy Hunter Course	„	78
Mechanical Transport, 2nd Battalion	„	80
1st Battalion—		
The Colonel Commandant with Warrant Officers and Sergeants, Rawal Pindi, 11th March, 1926	„	109
The Colonel Commandant with Corporals, Rawal Pindi, 11th March, 1926	„	110
Sergeant F. E. Dracott, Winner of the Gold Jewel for the Best Shot in the British Army in India	„	115
Rifleman H. Lewis, Winner of Silver Medal, Class II, A.R.A. (India)	„	116
The Colonel Commandant with Officers, Rawal Pindi, 11th March, 1926	„	118
Battalion Hockey Team, Winners All-India Tournament, 1926	„	130
Lance-Corporal F. Owen, Winner of 5 Miles Cross-Country, Pindi District, 1925-6	„	144
March from Rawal Pindi to Razmak	„	152
Passing through the Latambar Hills	„	154
March from Rawal Pindi to Razmak	„	158
Hockey—Officers *v.* Sergeants, Christmas Eve, 1926	„	162
2nd Battalion—		
Sergeants	„	173
The Greenjackets' Team, Winners of the Methuen Cup, 1926	„	178
R.-S.-M. W. Apsey, D.C.M., The Rifle Brigade, Winner of King's Medal at Home, 1926 ...	„	179
C Company, Winners of the Evelyn Wood Cup, 1926	„	182
C Company on the March	„	184
Instruments of the Band on tour	„	202
The Memorial Tablet to F.-M. Lord Grenfell ...	„	215

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS.

THE Editor requests that Correspondents will send their contributions for the 1927 Volume of the *Chronicle* as soon as possible, but *the sooner they are sent in the better.* This applies with even greater force to *all* photographs, etc., intended for illustrations.

The Records of Battalions and the Depôt should be made up to and including the 31st December, and posted as soon after that date as possible.

Contributions are invited from all Officers, W. O.'s, N. C. O.'s and Private Riflemen, past or present.

All contributions, if not published, are treated as strictly confidential, and will be returned to the writers or destroyed, as they may desire.

Correspondents are requested to adhere to the following rules :—

1.—All communications to be written *on one side only* of the paper, leaving a wide margin.

2.—All names of persons and foreign places, and all words not likely to be familiar to the printers, to be written in block capitals, thus: **LADAKH.** This is unnecessary when the copy is type-written.

3.—When sending contributions or photographs the sender should state whether he wishes his MS. or photographs returned to him or not; and in the case of contributions, whether he wishes his name or initials to be printed or not.

4.—It will greatly assist the Editor if correspondents will have their contributions type-written.

All correspondence should be directed to Colonel R. Byron, Brendon, Winchester.

Those wishing to become annual subscribers to the *Chronicle* are requested to apply to Lieut.-Col. W. Judge, 71, Eccleston Square, London.

Copies of this book can be obtained from the publishers, Messrs. Warren & Son, Ltd., 85, High Street, Winchester. Price—cloth, 15*s.*, postage and packing 9*d.* extra; paper, to past and present Riflemen and their widows, 2*s.* 6*d.*, postage 6*d.*; to the general public 4*s.*, postage 6*d.*

Digitized by Google

THE ANNALS OF THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS

Published under the auspices of the Regimental History Committee

Vol. I - - - -	PRICE **£1. 5. 0.**
Vol. II - - - -	PRICE **£1. 10. 0.**
Vol. III - - - -	PRICE **£1. 10. 0.**
Appendix (dealing with Uniform, etc. Illustrated in colour)	PRICE **15/-**

Purchasers of a whole set from Messrs. John Murray, 50A Albemarle Street, London, W., will be allowed a discount of 10 per cent.

NOTICE.

The BRIEF HISTORY of The King's Royal Rifle Corps, 1755 to 1918.

Including An Appendix bringing the History of each Battalion to the End of the Great War.

Published by MESSRS. WARREN & SON, Ltd.
85, High Street, Winchester.

BEST EDITION ... 3/-; Postage 4d.
CHEAP „ ... 1/6; „ 4d.

Digitized by Google

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CALENDAR

Note.—The chief events, battles and engagements affecting the Regiment are shown in black type.

Digitized by Google

JANUARY, 1927

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	Sat	1877.—2nd Bn. at Delhi for the Proclamation of Queen Victoria as Empress of India.
2	Sun	
3	M	1756.—Col. Henri Bouquet appointed the first Lieut.-Colonel of the Regiment (1st Bn.).
4	Tu	1915.—3rd and 4th Bns. occupied their first trenches at St. Eloi. The Great War.
5	W	1827.—Death of H.R.H. Duke of York. Field-Marshal H.R.H. Adolphus Duke of Cambridge appointed Colonel-in-Chief in his place.
6	Th	1900.—Wagon Hill, Ladysmith. Repulse of Boers' attack.
7	F	1879.—Capture of Kandahar.
8	Sat	
9	Sun	1779.—Capture of Fort Sunbury, Georgia. American War of Independence.
10	M	1915.—Observation Post at Cuinchy recaptured (2nd Bn.).
11	Tu	
12	W	1798.—Orders issued for 5th Bn. to be raised, dressed in green, and armed with rifles.
13	Th	
14	F	1897.—Wreck of the "Warren Hastings." 1st Bn., Lieut.-Colonel Forestier-Walker.
15	Sat	
16	Sun	1809.—Battle of Corunna. Part of 2nd Bn. present.
17	M	
18	Tu	
19	W	1812.—Assault and capture of **Ciudad Rodrigo** (5th Bn.).
20	Th	
21	F	1900.—Operations on the Tugela renewed (3rd Bn.).
22	Sat	1849.—Storming of **Mooltan,** Sikh War (1st Bn.).
23	Sun	
24	M	1900.—Assault and capture of Twin Peaks, Battle of **Spion Kop** (3rd Bn.).
25	Tu	1881.—First Boer War. 2nd Bn. arrived at Durban from India.
26	W	
27	Th	1762.—First capture of **Martinique** (3rd Bn.).
28	F	1854.—Field-Marshal Viscount Gough appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
29	Sat	
30	Sun	1841.—Brunswick percussion rifles issued to 1st Bn.
31	M	

Digitized by Google

FEBRUARY

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	Tu	
2	W	
3	Th	
4	F	
5	Sat	1900.—Battle of **Vaal Krantz** (3rd Bn.).
6	Sun	
7	M	
8	Tu	1809.—Capture of Fort Dessaix, Martinique (3rd Bn). Action of the Ingogo, First Boer War (3rd Bn.).
9	W	
10	Th	
11	F	1850.—Expedition against the Afridis (1st Bn.).
12	Sat	
13	Sun	1900.—Fighting on the Tugela which led to the **Relief of Ladysmith** (3rd Bn.).
14	M	1915.—The affair at St. Eloi (3rd and 4th Bns.).
15	Tu	1900.—Relief of Kimberley (Rifle Coy., 1st M.I.).
16	W	
17	Th	1918.—Repulse of enemy at Willmotts Post (2nd Bn.).
18	F	1797.—Trinidad, West Indies, captured by Sir R. Abercomby (3rd Bn.).
19	Sat	1879.—3rd Bn. sailed from Tilbury for the Zulu War.
20	Sun	1759.—Gold Medal issued to Officers of 1st Bn. for Relief of Fort du Quesne, Ohio Valley, by General Forbes.
21	M	1849.—Battle of **Goojerat,** Sikh War (1st Bn.).
22	Tu	1900.—Action of **Harts Hill,** Second Boer War (3rd Bn.).
23	W	1814.—Passage of the Adour (5th Bn.).
24	Th	1809.—Capture of **Martinique** (3rd and 4th Bns.).
25	F	
26	Sat	1852.—Wreck of the "Birkenhead." 41 Riflemen on board.
27	Sun	1814.—Battle of **Orthes** (5th Bn.).
28	M	1900.—**Relief of Ladysmith** (3rd Bn. with relief force, 1st and 2nd Bns. besieged).

Digitized by Google

MARCH

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	Tu	1915.—Sortie at St. Eloi.
2	W	1794.—Capture of St. Lucia, West Indies (part of 3rd and 4th Bns.).
3	Th	1779.—The action at Briar's Creek, Georgia. Destruction of an American Brigade by Grenadiers of the 60th. 1900.—1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. met in the streets of Ladysmith on the entry of Sir Redvers Buller.
4	F	1918.—18th Bn. returned to France after service in Italy.
5	Sat	
6	Sun	1860.—V.C. awarded to Lieut. A. Spencer Heathcote and 6 Riflemen for valour at **Delhi.** (Elected by 1st Bn.)
7	M	
8	Tu	
9	W	
10	Th	1915.—Neuve Chapelle (4th Bn.).
11	F	
12	Sat	
13	Sun	1884.—Battle of **Tamai** (3rd Bn.).
14	M	
15	Tu	1811.—Action of Casa Nova, Peninsular War (5th Bn.).
16	W	
17	Th	1904.—Field-Marshal H.R.H. George Duke of Cambridge died. Colonel-in-Chief for 35 years.
18	F	1812—Siege of **Badajoz** (5th Bn.).
19	Sat	
20	Sun	1918.—Capture of Grevilliers trenches (1st Bn.).
21	M	
22	Tu	1918.—Battle of St. Quentin (1st Bn.).
23	W	1794.—Capture of Martinique (part of 3rd and 4th Bns.).
24	Th	1918.—First Battle of **Bapaume** (1st Bn.).
25	F	
26	Sat	1918.—**Battle of Pozieres.**
27	Sun	1879.—Sir Donald Stewart's column started to march from Kandahar to Kabul (2nd Bn.).
28	M	1918.—First **Battle of Arras.**
29	Tu	1895.—First Bn. started on **Chitral Relief Expedition.**
30	W	
31	Th	1855.—3rd Bn. raised in Dublin (fourth time).

Digitized by Google

APRIL

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	F	1863.—General Viscount Melville appointed Colonel-Commandant.
2	Sat	1879.—Battle of Gingihlovo, Zulu War (3rd Bn.).
3	Sun	1879.—Relief of Etschowe (3rd Bn.). Assault and Capture of Malakand Pass, Chitral (1st Bn.), 1895.
4	M	1794.—Capture of St. Lucia (3rd Bn.).
5	Tu	1917.—America declared war on Germany.
6	W	1812.—Storming of **Badajoz** (5th Bn.).
7	Th	1891.—1st Bn. left Rawalpindi on the Miranzai Expedition.
8	F	1917.—Battle of Vimy Ridge.
9	Sat	1917.—**Battle of Arras** began (7th, 8th and 9th Bns.).
10	Sun	1814.—Battle of **Toulouse** (5th Bn.).
11	M	1918.—Battle of the Scarpe (1st Bn.).
12	Tu	1809.—Capture of the Islands of Les Saintes, Guadeloupe (3rd and 4th Bns.).
13	W	
14	Th	1918.—Operations at Neuve Eglise (16th Bn.).
15	F	1793.—Assault and Capture of Tobago, West Indies (4th Bn.).
16	Sat	
17	Sun	1918.—First Battle of **Kemmel Ridge.**
18	M	1918.—**Battle of Bethune** (2nd Bn.).
19	Tu	1880.—**Battle of Ahmed Khel,** Afghan War (2nd Bn.).
20	W	1908.—Army Football Cup won by 4th Bn.
21	Th	1858.—Battle of Nugeenah, Rohilkund (1st Bn.).
22	F	1915.—**Second Battle of Ypres** began (3rd and 4th Bns.).
23	Sat	
24	Sun	
25	M	1860.—2nd Bn. arrived at Hong Kong for the China War.
26	Tu	
27	W	1760.—Battle of Saint Foy, Quebec (2nd and 3rd Bns.).
28	Th	1917.—Battle of Arleux (1st Bn.).
29	F	1780.—Capture of Fort St. Juan, Nicaragua (1st Bn.).
30	Sat	

Digitized by Google

MAY

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	Sun	1904.—H.M. King George V (then Prince of Wales) appointed Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment.
2	M	1789.—Attack on Porto Rico (2nd Bn.).
3	Tu	1858.—Action of Bareilly, Rohilkund (1st Bn.).
4	W	
5	Th	1811.—Battle of **Fuentes d'Onoro** (5th Bn.).
6	F	1858.—Assault and Capture of the City of Bareilly.
7	Sat	
8	Sun	1915.—Battle of Frezenberg Ridge (2nd Bn.).
9	M	1763.—Siege of Detroit by Red Indians began (part of 1st Bn.).
10	Tu	1811.—Repulse of Sortie at Badajoz (5th Bn.).
11	W	1857.—Outbreak of Indian Mutiny at Meerut (1st Bn.).
12	Th	1779.—Charleston, N. Carolina, summoned to surrender, War of American Independence (4th Bn.).
13	F	1915.—End of Second **Battle of Ypres.**
14	Sat	
15	Sun	1915.—Battle of **Festubert.**
16	M	1811.—Battle of **Albuera,** Peninsular War (5th Bn.).
17	Tu	1760.—French Army raise the Siege of Quebec, and are pursued by Murray (2nd and 3rd Bns.).
18	W	
19	Th	1812.—Action of Almarez (5th Bn.).
20	F	1870.—**Red River Expedition** started from Canada West (1st Bn.).
21	Sat	
22	Sun	
23	M	
24	Tu	Empire Day.
25	W	1858.—Capture of Fort Mahomdee, Rohilkund (1st Bn.).
26	Th	
27	F	1763.—Siege of Fort Pitt, Ohio Valley (part of 1st Bn.).
28	Sat	1864.—Whitworth (muzzle-loading) rifles issued to 1st and 2nd Bns.
29	Sun	
30	M	1857.—First Action on the Hindun, Indian Mutiny (1st Bn.).
31	Tu	1857.—Second Action on the Hindun, Indian Mutiny (1st Bn.).

Digitized by Google

JUNE

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	W	1858.—Capture of Shahabad, Rohilkund (1st Bn.).
2	Th	1758.—2nd and 3rd Bns. arrived before Louisbourg.
3	F	1865.—Birthday of His Majesty The King, Colonel-in-Chief.
4	Sat	1824.—The 60th Royal Americans became the 60th Duke of York's Own Rifle Corps.
5	Sun	1900.—Pretoria captured (Rifle Company, 1st M.I.).
6	M	1759.—Army under Wolfe sails from Louisbourg for Quebec (2nd and 3rd Bns.).
7	Tu	1917.—Battle of Messines began.
8	W	1857.—Battle of **Badlee-Ka-Serai** and Capture of Heights before Delhi.
9	Th	1796.—Capture of St. Vincent by Major-Gen. Sir Ralph Abercromby (3rd and 4th Bns.).
10	F	
11	Sat	1900.—Battle of Diamond Hill (Rifle Company, 1st M.I.).
12	Sun	1779.—St. Vincent, West Indies, Captured by the French (4th Bn.).
13	M	
14	Tu	
15	W	1808.—5th Bn. sailed from Cork for Portugal, Peninsular War.
16	Th	1915.—Attack on **Bellewaarde** (7th, 8th and 9th Bns.).
17	F	
18	Sat	1812.—5th Bn. at Siege of Forts Cayetano, St. Vincent, La Murcede and Salamanca.
19	Sun	
20	M	1798.—Irish Rebellion. Engagement at Goffs Bridge, Wicklow. First Action of 5th Bn.
21	Tu	1813.—Battle of **Vittoria** (5th Bn.).
22	W	1911.—Coronation of His Majesty King George V (1st and 2nd Bns.).
23	Th	
24	F	
25	Sat	1915.—Second Attack on **Bellewaarde** (7th, 8th and 9th Bns.).
26	Sun	1759.—Army under Wolfe arrived off Quebec.
27	M	1763.—4th Bn. disbanded for the first time.
28	Tu	
29	W	1860.—2nd Bn. landed in China for the Campaign.
30	Th	1916.—Action at Double Crassier, near **Loos** (2nd Bn.).

Digitized by Google

JULY

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	F	1916.—**Battle of the Somme** began.
2	Sat	
3	Sun	
4	M	1776.—American Colonies declared their Independence.
5	Tu	
6	W	1916.—Attack on High Wood (16th Bn.).
7	Th	
8	F	1755.—Annihilation of General Braddock's Army in the Ohio forests by the French and Red Indians, which caused the 60th Royal Americans to be raised.
9	Sat	
10	Sun	1917.—German attack on Nieuport (2nd Bn.).
11	M	
12	Tu	1799.—Act of Parliament passed, authorising the 6th and 7th Bns.
13	W	1916.—**Battle of Albert.**
14	Th	1918.—Third German Offensive of 1918 began, **Second Battle of the Marne.**
15	F	1824.—2nd Bn. dropped the title "Light Infantry" and became "Rifles."
16	Sat	1870.—Red River Expedition. 1st Bn. embarked in boats for Fort Gany.
17	Sun	1916.—Battle of Bazentine Ridge.
18	M	1882.—3rd Bn. disembarked at Alexandria from Malta for Egyptian Campaign.
19	Tu	
20	W	1896.—Matabele Campaign. Rifle Company, M.I., in action near Salisbury.
21	Th	1916.—Battle of Contalmaison and the Switch Line near Pozieres (2nd Bn.).
22	F	1812.—**Battle of Salamanca** (5th Bn.).
23	Sat	
24	Sun	1759.—Capture of Fort Niagara (4th Bn.).
25	M	1818.—5th Rifle Bn. disbanded and men transferred to 2nd Bn., which shortly afterwards became the 1st Bn.
26	Tu	1758.—Assault and Capture of **Louisbourg** (2nd and 3rd Bns.).
27	W	1857.—4th Bn. raised at Winchester for the fourth time.
28	Th	1916.—Attack on **Delville Wood** (1st, 8th, 9th and 16th Bns.).
29	F	1914.—Austria declared War on Serbia.
30	Sat	1915.—Battle of **Hooge** (7th, 8th and 9th Bns.).
31	Sun	1759.—Attack of **Montmorenci Heights** (2nd Bn.and Grenadier Coys. 2nd and 3rd Bns.). The motto "Celer et Audax" bestowed by General Wolfe.

Digitized by Google

AUGUST

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	M	1918.—Repulse of Bulgarian attack west of Vardar (3rd Bn.).
2	Tu	1860.—Capture of Peh-Tang, China War (2nd Bn.).
3	W	1896.—Matabele Campaign. Assault and Capture of Makonis Kraal (Rifles Coy., M.I.).
4	Th	1914.—War Declared with Germany.
5	F	1898.—Lieut.-General R. B. Hawley died.
6	Sat	1763.—Brilliant Victory of **Bushy Run,** under Col. Bouquet (1st Bn.).
7	Sun	1898.—Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell appointed Colonel-Commandant.
8	M	
9	Tu	1880.—2nd Bn. started on March—**Kabul to Kandahar.**
10	W	1763.—Surrender of **Havannah,** Cuba, by Spaniards (3rd Bn.).
11	Th	1879.—3rd Bn. reached Ulundi, Zulu War.
12	F	1914.—1st and 2nd Bns. left Aldershot for the Great War.
13	Sat	1860.—Capture of Fort Tang-ku, China War (2nd Bn.).
14	Sun	1808.—Action of Obidos (first engagement of Peninsular War).
15	M	1850.—Field-Marshal H.R.H. Prince Albert appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
16	Tu	
17	W	1808.—**Battle of Rolica** (5th Bn.).
18	Th	1916.—Second Capture of **Delville Wood** (8th and 9th Bns.).
19	F	
20	Sat	1916.—Repulse of German attack from High Wood (2nd Bn.).
21	Sun	1918.—Second Battle of the **Somme** began.
22	M	1917.—Battle of **Menin Road** Ridge.
23	Tu	1914.—1st Bn. at **Mons.** Retirement commenced.
24	W	1870.—Capture of Fort Garry, Red River (now City of Winnipeg) (1st Bn.). 1914. Retreat from Mons (1st and 2nd Bns.).
25	Th	1775.—3rd and 4th Bns. raised (second time).
26	F	1918.—Second **Battle of Arras** began (2nd Bn.).
27	Sat	1900.—Battle of **Belfast,** Transvaal (1st Bn.).
28	Sun	1879.—Capture of King Cetywayo, Zulu War (two Companies 3rd Bn. and squadron of cavalry).
29	M	
30	Tu	
31	W	1918.—Second Battle of **Bapaume** began (1st Bn.).

Digitized by Google

SEPTEMBER

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	Th	1916.—Actions at High Wood, **Somme** (2nd Bn.).
2	F	1916.—Attack on **Beaumont Hamel** (17th Bn.).
3	Sat	1916.—Battle of **Guillemont** (10th Bn.).
4	Sun	
5	M	1914.—End of Retreat from **Mons.**
6	Tu	1914.—Commencement of the **Battle of the Marne** (1st and 2nd Bns.).
7	W	
8	Th	1760.—Capture of Montreal by General Amherst (4th and part of 1st Bns. and Grenadier Coys. of 2nd and 3rd Bns.).
9	F	1882.—Second Action at Kassassin.
10	Sat	1914.—Action near Hautesvesnes—450 Germans captured (1st Bn.).
11	Sun	
12	M	1918.—Battle of the **Hindenburg Line** began (1st and 2nd Bns.).
13	Tu	1914.—**Battle of the Aisne** (1st and 2nd Bns.).
14	W	1857.—**Assault of Delhi** (1st Bn.).
15	Th	1916.—Somme Battle. **Attack on Flers** (18th Bn.).
16	F	
17	Sat	1759.—Capture of the City of **Quebec** (2nd and 3rd Bns.).
18	Sun	1918.—Battle of Berthaucourt, Capture of Maisseny (2nd Bn.).
19	M	1819.—Capture of Fort St. Michael, near Burgos (5th Bn.).
20	Tu	1857.—**Capture of Delhi** (1st Bn., under Col. Sir John Jones).
21	W	
22	Th	1787.—3rd and 4th Bns. raised at Chatham (third time).
23	F	1852.—General Viscount Beresford appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
24	Sat	1918.—Capture of Pontruet (2nd Bn.).
25	Sun	1915.—**Battle of Loos** (1st and 2nd Bns.).
26	M	1915.—Attack on the Quarries at St. Eloi.
27	Tu	1810.—Battle of **Busaco** (5th Bn.).
28	W	1918.—Battle of the Canal du Nord, **Third Battle of Ypres** (1st Bn.).
29	Th	1918.—Battle of **St. Quentin** Canal (2nd Bn.).
30	F	1758.—General Lord Amherst appointed Colonel-in-Chief.

Digitized by Google

OCTOBER

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	Sat	1918.—Battle of Epehy (4th Bn.).
2	Sun	1918.—Capture of Le Catelet (4th Bn.).
3	M	1917.—Battle of **Polygon Wood.**
4	Tu	1915.—Actions at the Hohenzollern Redoubt (2nd Bn.).
5	W	1915.—Allied Landing at Salonika, **Macedonia** (3rd and 4th Bns.).
6	Th	1915.—Austro-German Invasion of Serbia.
7	F	1813.—Passage of the Bidassoa (5th Bn.).
8	Sat	1918.—Battle of **Cambrai** began (1st Bn.).
9	Sun	1779.—Repulse of French and American assault on **Savannah** (4th Bn. and Grenadier Coys. of 2nd and 3rd Bns.).
10	M	1783.—3rd and 4th Bns. disbanded at Halifax, N.S.
11	Tu	1918.—Operations on the River **Selle** (18th Bn.).
12	W	1917.—First Battle of **Passchendaele.**
13	Th	
14	F	1794.—Siege of Fort Matilda, Guadaloupe (two Coys. 4th Bn.).
15	Sat	1824.—Motto "Celer et Audax" bestowed on the Regiment, 1759 by Wolfe. Resumed by W.O. Authority.
16	Sun	1918.—Battle of **Courtrai.**
17	M	1918.—Battle of **Selle.**
18	Tu	1858.—1st Bn. left Shahjehanpur for Oudh Campaign.
19	W	
20	Th	1914.—First **Battle of Ypres** began (1st and 2nd Bns.). Battle of Talana Hill (1st Bn.).
21	F	1914.—Battle of **Langemarck.**
22	Sat	
23	Sun	
24	M	1899.—Action at Rietfontein, Ladysmith (2nd Bn.).
25	Tu	1858.—Action of Rissoolpur, Oudh (1st Bn.).
26	W	1917.—Second Battle of **Passchendaele.**
27	Th	1914.—Lieut. H.H. Prince Maurice of Battenberg killed in action at Zonnebeke.
28	F	1911.—The Redvers Buller Memorial unveiled in Winchester Cathedral.
29	Sat	1914.—Battle of **Gheluvelt** (1st and 2nd Bns.).
30	Sun	1901.—Action at **Bakenlaagte,** Transvaal (K.R.R. M.I.).
31	M	1763.—Siege of Detroit by Indians raised (part of 1st Bn.).

Digitized by Google

NOVEMBER

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	Tu	1899.—**Siege of Ladysmith** began (1st and 2nd Bns.).
2	W	1842.—General Sir W. G. Davy appointed Colonel-Commandant.
3	Th	
4	F	1918.—Battle of the **Sambre** (2nd Bn.).
5	Sat	1916.—Attack on Les Boeuf and Hazy Trench (16th Bn.).
6	Sun	1768.—General Sir Jeffery (afterwards Earl) Amherst appointed Colonel-in-Chief (second time).
7	M	1858.—Capture of Fort Mittowlee, Oudh (1st Bn.).
8	Tu	1917.—" Coup d'etat " in Russia by the Bolschevists.
9	W	1918.—Foch received the German Envoys.
10	Th	1812.—Battle of **Nivelle,** Peninsular War (5th Bn.).
11	F	1918.—Armistice Day. Capitulation of the German Armies.
12	Sat	
13	Sun	1916.—Battle of the **Somme,** Capture of Beaucourt (13th Bn.).
14	M	1916.—Operations at **Beaumont Hamel.**
15	Tu	1764.—Peace signed by General Bouquet with the Red Indians.
16	W	
17	Th	1917.—17th Bn. arrived in Italy.
18	F	1914.—3rd and 4th Bns. landed in England from India.
19	Sat	
20	Sun	1917.—First **Battle of Cambrai** began (1st and 9th Bns.).
21	M	1914.—British occupied Basra.
22	Tu	
23	W	1858.—Action of Baragoan, Oudh (1st Bn.).
24	Th	1917.—Capture of **Bourlon Wood** (1st Bn.).
25	F	1758.—Capture of Fort du Quesne from the French, afterwards known as Fort Pitt and now Pittsburg (1st Bn.).
26	Sat	
27	Sun	1778.—4th Bn. started on an Expedition under General Prevost to Georgia against the Americans.
28	M	1899.—3rd Bn. arrived in **South Africa** for the Second Boer War.
29	Tu	1760.—Fort Detroit surrendered to Major Rogers and 200 men of the 60th.
30	W	1917.—German counter-attack at **Cambrai.**

Digitized by Google

DECEMBER

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	Th	
2	F	
3	Sat	1849.—1st Bn. started on the Yusufzai Expedition, Frontier of India.
4	Sun	1851.—Passage of the Great Kei, Kaffir War (2nd Bn.).
5	M	1915.—3rd Bn. landed at Salonika.
6	Tu	1813.—Parliament sanctioned the raising of the 8th, 9th and 10th Bns. (9th and 10th never raised.)
7	W	
8	Th	
9	F	1813.—Battle of the **Nive**—five days' fighting (5th Bn.).
10	Sat	
11	Sun	1849.—Capture of Suggoo, Yusufzai Country (1st Bn.).
12	M	1911.—H.M. The King proclaimed Emperor of India at Delhi.
13	Tu	1813.—Battle of the **Nive,** last day.
14	W	1849.—Capture of Pullee and Zoormundi, Afridi Campaign.
15	Th	1899.—Battle of Colenso, Tugela River, **South Africa** (3rd Bn.).
16	F	
17	Sat	
18	Sun	1871.—1st Bn. embarked at Quebec for Halifax, N.S., the last Regiment of the British Army to serve in Canada.
19	M	1894.—Winchester Barracks, The Rifle Depot, destroyed by fire.
20	Tu	1915.—The withdrawal from Gallipoli.
21	W	
22	Th	1894.—Rifle Depot moved to Portsdown Forts.
23	F	1914.—First Air Raid on England.
24	Sat	1918.—2nd Bn. arrived at the Rhine and was billeted at Dransdorf, near Bonn.
25	Sun	1755.—Birthday of the Regiment. General John, Earl of Loudoun, Commander-in-Chief, North America, appointed first Colonel-in-Chief.
26	M	
27	Tu	1757.—Major-General James Abercrombie, Commander-in-Chief, North America, appointed first Colonel-in-Chief.
28	W	1841.—2nd Bn. employed in quelling riots in Jamaica.
29	Th	
30	F	
31	Sat	

Digitized by Google

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

"*Celer et Audax.*"

"Louisbourg," "Quebec, 1759," "Martinique, 1762, 1809," "North America, 1763-64," "Havannah," "Roliça," "Vimieiro," "Talavera," "Bussaco," "Fuentes dè Oñoro, "Albuera," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vitoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthez," Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Punjaub," "Mooltan," "Goojerat," "Delhi," "Taku Forts," "Pekin," "South Africa, 1851-2-3, 1879," "Ahmad Khel," "Kandahar, 1880," "Afghanistan, 1878-80," "Egypt, 1882, 1884," "Tel-el-Kebir," "Chitral," "South Africa, 1899-1902," "Defence of Ladysmith," "Relief of Ladysmith."

The Great War—26 Battalions.

"Mons," "Retreat from Mons," **"Marne, 1914,"** "Aisne, 1914," **"Ypres, 1914, '15, '17, '18,"** "Langemarck, 1914, '17," "Gheluvelt," "Nonne Bosschen," "Givenchy, 1914," "Gravenstafel," "St. Julien," "Frezenberg," "Bellewaarde," "Aubers," "Festubert, 1915," "Hooge, 1915," "Loos," **"Somme, 1916, '18,"** "Albert, 1916, '18," "Bazentin," "Delville Wood," "Pozières," "Guillemont," "Flers-Courcelette," "Morval," "Le Transloy," "Ancre Heights," "Ancre, 1916, '18," **"Arras. 1917, '18,"** "Scarpe, 1917," "Arleux," **"Messines, 1917, '18,"** "Pilckem," "Menin Road," "Polygon Wood," "Broodseinde," "Poelcappelle," "Passchendaele," "Cambrai, 1917, '18," "St. Quentin," "Rosières," "Avre," "Lys," "Bailleul," "Kemmel," "Béthune," "Bapaume, 1918," "Drocourt-Quéant," "Hindenburg Line," "Havrincourt," **"Épéhy,"** **"Canal du Nord,"** "St. Quentin Canal," "Courtrai," **"Selle,"** **"Sambre,"** "France and Flanders, 1914-18," "Italy, 1917-18," "Macedonia, 1916-18."

Regular Battalions.

Uniform—Green. *Facings*—Scarlet.

1st Battalion	- - - - - - - -	*Razmak.*
2nd ,,	- - - - - - - -	*Aldershot.*

Allied Regiments of Canadian Militia.

The Regina Rifle Regiment - - -	*Regina, Saskatchewan.*
The King's Own Rifles of Canada - -	*Regina, Saskatchewan.*
The Halifax Rifles - - - - - -	*Halifax, Nova Scotia.*
The Royal Rifles of Canada - - -	*Quebec, P.Q.*
1st Cadet Battalion -	*42 and 44, Sun Street, Finsbury Square, E.C.*

Colonel-in-Chief.

THE KING.

Colonels Commandant, December 31st, 1926.

1st Battalion - Lieut.-Gen. The Hon. Sir A. R. Montagu Stuart-Wortley, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O.

2nd ,, - Lieut.-Gen. Sir William Pitcairn Campbell, K.C.B.

Digitized by Google

THE ANNALS OF THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS

Volume III

By Lieut.-Colonel Lewis Butler.

Lieut.-Colonel Butler's third volume, which takes us up to the early seventies of the last century, is as valuable and interesting an addition to Military History as its two predecessors. The two earlier volumes had each an interest peculiarly its own; the first, because it tells the story of the Regiment when it was, in fact, as well as in name, The Royal Americans, serving mostly on the Continent which gave it birth, and entirely in the Western Hemisphere: the second, not only because it deals with the greatest war fought by the British Army before 1914, but because in it our 5th Battalion, alone of the Army, followed a distinctive role as Riflemen. In the campaigns which make up the story of the third volume the Regiment, though they continued to be specialists in Light Infantry work, were doing the work of ordinary Infantry, and the aptitude they showed for a particular side of that work was owing to their own regimental traditions and not to any design on the part of Authority. This volume also has a peculiar interest of its own in that a great part of the accounts of the campaigns have been obtained at first hand from those who took part in them. The chief interest in the volume centres in the Siege of Delhi. It is to be doubted if ever in the history of the British Army any one battalion stood out from the rest of a force as a model of military efficiency as did the 1st Battalion at Delhi. One cannot read the account of the siege and capture of Delhi and the campaigns in Oude and Rohilcund without appreciating that John Jones was not merely the blasphemous old fire-eater that tradition has painted him, but that he possessed the chief essentials

Digitized by Google

to the making of a great commander, namely, the power, in the field, of seeing what is the right thing to do and doing it. No doubt had the opportunity offered he would have gone far in the higher command.

It will be read with universal regret, in Colonel Butler's Epilogue, that this is the last volume which we are to have from his pen. The Regiment has been indeed lucky in its historian and owes him a very deep debt of gratitude for the years of labour he has given to these three volumes of its Annals. Before the publication of Colonel Butler's first volume it is doubtful if one officer of the Regiment in fifty had heard of Colonel Bouquet, or one in ten could say when and where the Regiment was raised. Colonel Butler has not only given those who took an interest in the history of the Regiment the opportunity of studying it, but he has created that interest in all ranks. He has done for the Regiment in its own history what Henderson did for the British Army in Military History in general.

Digitized by Google

TWO GREAT RIFLEMEN

A Review

By MAJOR-GENERAL SIR S. HARE.

The Life of General Sir Redvers Buller

By COLONEL C. H. MELVILLE.

Colonel Melville's work, published three years ago, has not received the notice which it deserves. Although it fails to achieve the first requisite of a Biography, that is to give a vivid picture of its subject as a man—one closes the book with the feeling that one has not made the personal acquaintance of the hero—it does give a very clear account of Buller's career, from his promising start as a leader of Light Horse, past its zenith—so far as active service is concerned—as Wolseley's Chief of the Staff in the Soudan, through his valuable, but, so far as the general public is concerned, unrecognized work in the War Office, to the clouded, or at least disappointing end in the South African War.

Colonel Melville is, as every biographer should be, a hero worshipper and his hero can do no wrong. True, he admits that Buller made mistakes, but the reader does not gather anything from the book as to where these mistakes were made. In any concrete instance of action or inaction where Buller has been blamed, the author takes up the cudgels for him and claims that he could not have done better than he did, and, in truth, usually makes a very good case. Yet, in spite of the ability and sound, restrained reasoning with which the author defends his client, one is left with the feeling that the Buller of 1899–1900 was not the Buller of the early eighties. He seemed to have *lost his punch*, to want some of that self-reliance which in his earlier manhood must have been one of his most marked characteristics. There is a good deal of evidence to show

Digitized by Google

that he was aware of this himself, from the diffidence shown by him in accepting the Command, to the very defensive and exculpatory tone of many of his despatches. Would the Buller of the eighties have refrained from getting rid of an unsatisfactory subordinate for the reasons he gives for refraining from doing so in January 1900 ?

One cannot read the account of the campaign for the Relief of Ladysmith without feeling that there was some infirmity of purpose and want of resolution in the Chief Command.

However, there is another aspect of Buller's campaigning in Natal : in spite of his sixty years he improved as he went on. As Colenso was distinctly the feeblest effort, so the final push—apart from the fact that it succeeded -was delivered in an altogether different spirit to its predecessors, and so on throughout the campaign in Northern Natal and the Eastern Transvaal. In these latter he seemed to be a different man ; all the indecisions of the Tugela were gone and we again catch sight of the Buller of the eighties in a different role. How much of this was due to change in the man and how much to change in the weapon he had to work with ? The force with which Buller started his campaign was a pretty prehistoric affair. The ideas of the majority of officers were Crimean : a few had studied the methods of 1870 and these, to them, were the very latest thing ; as to thinking what the next war would be like it simply was not done. A few months in Natal cured all this and by the time Buller made his final thrust to relieve Ladysmith he had a force under him which could do him justice. Whether it was this improvement in the weapon, for the sharpening of which he must have the credit, which gave to this last effort the drive that the former ones had lacked, or some psychological change in the Commander—possibly a combination of both, the second resulting from the first—is a problem which may best be solved by a study of the campaign as told in Colonel Melville's book.

Digitized by Google

The Memoirs of Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell

The second book is of an entirely different character. The first tells us a great deal about Buller: the second deals with a good many interesting subjects but hardly ever mentions Lord Grenfell. As it is written by himself this will not surprise anyone who knew him. His accounts of what he saw and the events he took part in make interesting and amusing reading, but we come to the end with a feeling that we want to hear a good deal more; especially do we want to hear details of the two most successful periods of his career, his Sirdarship of the Egyptian Army and his Governorship of Malta. A Life of Lord Grenfell is badly wanted, and we trust that someone will be found who can do justice to the subject. It would be a labour of love for any literary Rifleman.

Digitized by Google

MORE WANDERINGS OF A FISHERMAN

By Major T. W. M. Fuge.

"Happy is he who like Ulysses hath made a goodly journey." The charitable silence of my friends after reading my previous contribution to the Regimental *Chronicle* has tempted me once more to set forth the story of my wanderings in the hope that they may be of some interest to our readers.

When we took trail from the homeland we had not planned a trip round the world; but, finding ourselves in New Zealand, more than half-way, we decided to continue journeying westwards. I was prepared to like New Zealand, having always had pleasant experiences with those whom I had previously met from the Dominion, and will say at once I was not disappointed. My time in Auckland was taken up with overhauling fishing gear, consulting fishermen on flies, rods, etc., so I did not see as much of the city and its beautiful harbour as I could have wished. The following inscription is cut on the base of a statue of Sir George Grey, who was Governor-General and afterwards Prime Minister:

> "Soldier, Statesman, Lover of his fellow men, whose wisdom, eloquence and strong personality gave to the people of this colony a large measure of the liberties they now possess."

Surely a fine tribute to one of the representatives of our country; would that it could be said in every case.

We were only a little over two months in New Zealand, and the few criticisms I will make might have been modified had our sojourn been longer.

Rotorua was our first objective. The trains are not comfortable, particularly the sleeping cars, so night journeys had better be avoided. The gauge is narrow, and as there are no restaurant-cars, stops are made for meals, including one at 11 a.m. for tea! A few of the carriages have small compartments called "Bird Cages," having an iron grating

Digitized by Google

on the outside of the corridor. I tried to reserve one of these " aviaries," but the station-master told me that they were retained until the last moment for dangerous lunatics and their escort and, after some hesitation, with a twinkle in his eye, he very kindly made an exception in my case. Government ownership of railways does not seem to be the blessing we are promised, as I seldom came across any porters for hand luggage.

For the greater part of the way to Rotorua we passed through rich dairy land with very little tillage, stocked with large and well-bred cattle. The scenery was very like parts of England. Most of the people pride themselves on being " very English," and as they are helpful and pleasant you feel at home at once. The trains average about twenty-five miles an hour, and during the last two or three hours of the journey the surroundings changed. We went in and out of deep gorges, the sides closely covered with native bush and thousands of tree ferns which are a feature, as you see them wherever the soil is suitable, and, as they are from ten feet to twenty-five feet in height, the effect is very pleasing. The latitude of Rotorua corresponds to that of Southern Spain and the town is named after the lake, which is 56,000 acres in extent and almost surrounded by hills. We stayed at the Grand Hotel. Hotel charges are moderate and food good throughout New Zealand, whipped cream everflowing. Tea is really good—this is fortunate as it is almost forced down your throat seven times a day; first before getting up you are brought a cup, again at breakfast, and when 11 o'clock arrives, no matter where you are or what you may be doing, tea is again presented. All business ceases for ten minutes, and on trains you dash out to find it ready on long tables on the platforms. Lunch at 1 o'clock means more tea, and of course at 4 o'clock " yet again "; the trains respect the national custom, repeating the 11 o'clock halt. After tea, at dinner and supper the tea-thirst is supposed to be quenched. Is it not well that tea is a " dry " or " soft " drink, as all such beverages are called in the United States, and not a " wet " or " hard " drink?

The Spa is in the town near the lake, and its waters, which abound with sulphur, have to be cooled before use. Mud and many kinds of baths are to be had in the handsome

Digitized by Google

building provided by the Government, in which there are consulting-rooms and well-equipped electrical and massage departments. Gorgeous flowers are to be seen almost everywhere and are particularly good in the gardens round the building. The hot fountains are perhaps unusual, throwing off clouds of steam. In the grounds, as in all New Zealand parks, there are tennis and croquet grounds, also bowling greens. The golf course is not far away, but I saw little golf, bowls being the national game in the summer. After my experience in the United States, where I was told not to use my strength but to send the golf ball so far that it could not be seen, I decided I was too young for the game, as I could not obey the first instruction; in regard to the second, the loss of many balls at $1 each was perfectly easy—whoever saw them again, I never did.

After dinner two very pretty Maori girls, dressed in their pretty and becoming costumes, asked us to a concert. I was amazed to hear the quality of their voices and doubt if it is possible to speak with a prettier English accent; their grammar would shame many from the homeland. We did not rub noses. They must be fastidious, for I was told that when the Heir Apparent was in Rotorua only one of the princesses rubbed noses with him. The concert was a delight. The performers have completely lost their own music, but the voices were Maori and also their dances, the women making a good deal of movement with their hips. The men's dances, "Hakes," were at times semi-barbarous. There were some striking tableaux depicting one of their old romantic tales. The girls have little balls attached to about eighteen inches of string and swing them round and round with both hands in very charming ways, keeping perfect time: during the singing the balls strike the backs of their hands, their arms or some other part of their body in unison with the music. They also give what is called a "Canoe Poi," eight girls and a cox sitting close together on the stage floor as in an outrigger, working their bodies backwards and forwards with their little balls flying about, and singing a boating song in their soft musical language. It rather spoilt the concert to hear them sing "Home, Sweet Home." I can hardly explain, but sweet, true and tuneful as their voices are, they failed to interpret our

Digitized by Google

sentiment. I urged our first acquaintances not to spoil their concerts, but they told me they had to meet all tastes and even said they were often asked for jazz music. We enjoyed the music so much that we went to a similar entertainment the following night.

Later on when we were in Wellington we met Sir Robert Stout, the Chief Justice and former Prime Minister. He came to our hotel almost daily and introduced us to many interesting people, taking us also to see museums, libraries, public buildings, etc. He is greatly interested in, and told me a great deal about, the Maoris, who are a Polynesian race living in the islands of the Pacific from Hawaii to New Zealand and from Samoa to Easter Island. It is supposed that they came from India, and it is not clear whether they belong to an Aryan race or to one which sought new lands as the Aryans advanced in India. If not in fact Aryan, they bear strong Aryan influences and resemblances in their language, customs and beliefs. The Maoris are a brown, not a yellow or a black race, with good features: except perhaps for a slight thickening of the lips and breadth of nostril they are very like Europeans, in fact it is impossible to tell the difference between Maori and European skulls. Of late, as with the Indians in parts of North America, there is a tendency for their number to increase. They are a very eloquent people—the best speaker in the House of Representatives is a Maori. In days gone by it was one of the most important parts of the education of a young chief that he should be able to sway his tribe by his eloquence. In this way they had great influence, and also in the possession of "Mana," *i.e.*, the "Divine Right of Kings"; they also had the power of "Tapa," which may be described as the making sacred of any person or thing—a power they shared with their priests. As a people they are most superstitious, and there are well-authenticated cases on record of healthy persons dying because they were cursed by wizards. A doctor practising in Wellington told me that he could kill any of his Maori patients by making them believe that they were dying of an incurable disease.

They had no form of marriage, the man simply taking away the young woman; they were Polytheists and have a story of the flood and creation. Their belief was that

Digitized by Google

spirits of the departed fled to Paradise to be judged as they had lived. Women were not allowed to take part in religious services. The Christian religion has gradually supplanted their old beliefs.

Their ovens were made by digging a hole in the ground and lining it with stones; as soon as these were hot and the fire removed, food was placed on the stones and covered well over with earth. They built canoes out of logs of trees—some being 80 feet in length and holding up to 150 men. To this day some are fond of tattooing spiral designs on their faces, cutting the skin with shells and then rubbing in soot and oil. They have no national unity, the race being divided into tribes. In the "long ago" when one tribe had a quarrel with another they indulged in cannibalism, believing that in this way they gained the brave qualities of their enemies. Since those days they have greatly progressed in every way and are still advancing, many having graduated in medical and other scientific schools. The sanitation of their homes and villages has also improved. I did not find evidence that a notice to be seen in a certain German Catholic Church is necessary:—

> "Zur Ehre Gottes wird gebeten nicht
> auf den boden zu spucken."

They are taught modern farming, and I was much impressed with the way in which they are treated by the Government and by white people in general; it is thought that in time they will be gradually absorbed by marriage, and little or no loss of prestige seems to follow. Whatever may be thought by people from countries where a sharp dividing line is rightly maintained, here with such an intelligent race the results are said to be wholly good, and wherever I went the Maoris struck me as being happy and contented. The way in which justice is administered is of course an all-important factor. The Chief Justice told me an amusing story. Many years ago a fleet from the United States visited the Island, and the Government was most anxious to give the officers and men the best time possible. Rotorua is one of the show places and a Maori stronghold, so it was decided to approach their chiefs and ask them to join in the welcome. One chief objected, stating that although he

Digitized by Google

had not been in America he had heard that the people in that country were savages; also, he knew they did not treat coloured people kindly, which proved that they must be savages. Another chief stood up and asked whether, even allowing that what his brother had stated was correct, it would not be far wiser to agree with the Government's wishes and by example teach Americans to be kind to coloured people? For, he argued, if we are kind, surely our guests will go home and be likewise kind to those poor people? And so it was agreed. Sir Robert Stout was the Commissioner who negotiated with the Maoris in early days, and, to make his points clear, he frequently told them stories from the Classics. Once during very delicate negotiations a chief objected to every suggestion, and no progress could be made. So Sir Robert told the old story of the horse, the dog and the oats—the dog preventing the horse eating, both wanting the oats—and when the story was told the meeting immediately adjourned. On resumption, the same chief again objected, but there were shouts from the others of "Kuri, Kuri" (dog), and his objections ceased.

In country places as I went fishing the Maoris reminded me of the Irish in some ways; the same type of cottages with patches of potatoes, and the same love of leisure. One of their sayings is "There are plenty of to-morrows"—not unlike the Boer version, "To-morrow is also a day," and the Egyptian motto, "To-morrow there will be apricots."

When in Rotorua we had a pleasant "side trip." First we were motored to two charming lakes, one blue, the other green; and it was amusing to hear the same story told as in Killarney, only the names are reversed—that the green lake has no bottom, and when a diver was sent down he cabled three days later that he required his clothes. The surrounding mountains alone are well worth the visit. We were also shown where the Maori village "Wairoa" was before it was buried in ashes. A launch took us across another lake, Rotomahana (about 5600 acres) which came into existence during the historic eruption of 1886. The water is quite warm and in some places boiling, steam issuing from the banks. The eruption of 1886 must have been terrific, for in places, distributed over many miles, the ground is covered with fine ashes to the depth of several

Digitized by Google

feet. Fortunately the wind did not blow in the direction of Rotorua, although it received a few inches of very fine deposit, which I was told greatly improved the soil when it was ploughed in. Ships over 100 miles from land on the lee side were also covered.

After the lake is crossed there is a highly interesting walk along a narrow valley to the great Waimangie Geyser. At every turn of the winding path ever-varying thermal action is noticed. The crater mouth of Waimangie at one time threw steam, stones and water to the height of 700 feet; now it rumbles and boils in great style. The next crater is called the "Frying Pan": in 1917 it had a fit of colossal anger and worked red ruin for miles. Out of this huge, madly-boiling pan now flow torrents of water; if the visitor puts his stick into the ground as he walks along, steam appears and he is treated to all kinds of weird subterranean noises, hisses and deep throbs. Near by two streams meet, one cold and the other boiling. Fish caught in the first, just above the junction, can be cooked in the other a few feet away. The general colouring is brilliant, and the volcanic sands take all the hues of the rainbow. After the "Frying Pan" a nice drive, and so back to the hotel.

I believe the Editor of the *Chronicle* thinks I am a fisherman*—I wonder if he wants to impeach me, for I can make no such claim. After his description of me as a "wandering fisherman" I am obliged to say something on the subject. We hired a launch and tried the lake. A fisherman, pretended or otherwise, must be allowed his grouse. It is usually the weather, the clouds, the sun, the colour of the water, etc.: here it is the number of the fish, the lake being over-stocked. A bag of under a ton of fish is regarded as a disgrace; often over a ton and a half is caught in the season by a single rod! The trout average about 7 lbs., and we caught as many as we wished, but I would not have enjoyed the fishing except for the beautiful surroundings. The rainbow trout were in wretched condition, being long and flabby and not worth bringing in. The quantity usually caught is so large that fishermen often bury the greater part of the catch—no one wishes to eat

* He has often invited me to fish in his native country in bygone days.—ED.

Digitized by Google

them—and to prevent waste the Government will smoke the surplus without charge. The mouths of most were swollen and red; some had their noses bitten—or were they simply worn off from copying the Maori custom of rubbing noses?

Toward evening the water literally boiled, and the fish almost threw themselves in the launch. At the moment they would not look at flies which they liked in the morning, but I noticed most people trolled with an ordinary spoon bait. Almost any kind of bright salmon fly will attract them; perhaps the old Connemara favourite, "Jock Scott," was preferred. We lunched amid surroundings which were so delightful that we forgot time. Near by was a spring wonderfully clear and sparkling. The volume and force of the water is so great that millions of gallons are discharged during the twenty-four hours, and pennies thrown in would not sink. Any number of bright, large rainbow trout darted about near the exit, and I was glad to notice no one interfering with them. The fishing not appealing to me, I did not throw another line, but otherwise enjoyed our stay in the district, where in addition to the interests I have mentioned there are many others, namely, seeing the homes of the Maoris and their cooking in boiling pools, which are to be found every few yards in certain parts of the town. The Church is also interesting, as is their carving.

We moved on to Lake Taupo *via* Wairakei—an awful journey, for the roads are "as bad as they make 'em" or rather "don't make 'em." Imagine over fifty miles on the back seat of a motor, having to hold on all the way; the soil is sandy and, as no stones or gravel are available, the ruts are feet deep. The country is more or less a wilderness, except that the Government have planted over 40,000,000 trees, using convict labour. No one under present circumstances is to blame for the condition of the roads, for it would cost millions to metal them and, as the local population is negligible, the cost would fall on the Government. The latter, however, if they would only advertise New Zealand, would be repaid, as I doubt if for its size there is more variety of scenery in any country or a more perfect climate.

At Warakei there were very excited geysers and intense underground agitation. In places it was too hot to approach,

Digitized by Google

and boots suffered. The Champagne Pool, which is eight feet deep, has a temperature of 267°F.; opposite is the Irishman's terrace—of course it is green, but alas! its colour changes with changing circumstances; in fact there are pools of every colour, including the Dragon's Mouth, from which heavy breathing is heard. Sitting on a comparatively cool rock one feels fairly sharp shakes every few minutes, and the few brave residents would not be surprised if they disappeared either up or down at any moment. The weather was extremely hot, so we were glad to reach the comfortable Terraces Hotel near Lake Taupo. The lake is about twenty-six miles in extent and the many rivers running into it teem with fish when they come to spawn. It was not the spawning season and I only saw a few small fish. In the lake there are, I should think, as fine trout as can be caught anywhere. Nothing under 10 lbs. is called a "fish"; most were in splendid condition, averaging about 8 or 9 lbs., but perfect specimens from 12 to 15 lbs. are caught almost daily. I did not know that such splendid trout were to be found; they are also good fighters. I used for the greater part of the time a 15 feet 6 in. Hardy rod with large flies—home patterns. It is almost impossible to fish without a motor, fly-fishing from a boat not being successful. I had to drive from river to river miles apart to fish. In hot weather the rod was rather punishing and there were sand-flies to fight. (On the whole, insect pests are not troublesome in New Zealand.) I would recommend two rods, 14 ft. and 9 ft. 6 ins. Hardy rods and tackle can be bought in the large towns, and even in the villages quite good flies and casts can be purchased. Unfortunately at Taupo a violent wind was doing its worst, blowing towards the land where I had to approach the lake, and it continued for several days. Quite large waves broke over my waders, but clothes were easily dried in the warm sun. I only had a week, and as the storm lasted for the greater part of the time, there is a good excuse for not describing the enormous fish I caught. Owing to the weather the only way to secure them was to stand well out, throw a large salmon fly as far as possible across the mouth of one of the streams, and allow it to come round with the current, the chance coming as the line was gathered in—not a very delightful way to angle, but one



Digitized by Google

landed the fish, which were good to look on. A motor is a necessity, and I found fishermen glad to have a companion. They gave every possible assistance and (as in Rotorua) it is necessary at times to bury part of the catch, the road frequently being too far from the hotel and the fish too heavy for a tired fisherman. Three large fish a day was the average except for really good men.

There are other hotels round the lake, but on exchanging notes with friends I found the "Terraces" commands as good if not better fishing than any. In New Zealand there are no fishing expenses other than motor and personal; the rivers and lakes are free and visitors find themselves everywhere treated right royally. On your return, if the bag is small, the hotel keeper, usually an expert, tells the old, old story that if only you had come a "month earlier or a month later," etc. If that fails he has dozens of other excuses. The want of skill he ignores, for if you patronise his hotel you must be a good fisherman. Can anyone tell me why one never arrives at the right season, or, if this danger is avoided, the weather is all wrong?

To me one of the greatest delights is after dinner, with a good cigar in a comfortable chair, to listen to the yarns of the old hands. Fish at that hour—New Zealand is not a dry country—break all records. Their weights increase as the hours go by, rods and tackle stand unheard-of strain and the fish become expert hurdle racers.

About ninety miles from Rotorua are the celebrated Waitomo Caves, but unfortunately we did not have time to visit them, as all spare days were employed in fishing. The glow-worms are, I believe, worth seeing in tens of millions, lighting up the otherwise intense darkness. We had intended motoring to Waimarim and steaming down the greater part of the beautiful river, which is said to rival the Rhine or Blackwater; but we were told that the road was, if possible, worse than the one I have described, so we spent a day making for Napier on the east coast. For part of the way we drove through another sandy desert, but later on passed several large sheep stations. On the hill-sides we noticed grass growing in clumps; it is called "Tussock," and was the only native grass until seed was brought from England. About half-way we enjoyed our lunch at a wayside hotel,

Digitized by Google

built in a fine gorge with nice trout streams. Napier is a seaside town, no doubt pleasant and comfortable, but with little interest to the stranger. The following morning we took train for Wellington, passing through very fine country with more delightful trout streams winding their several ways along green valleys between high hills. These valleys looked fertile and the homes pleasant; the cattle and sheep were also good.

Wellington is a stately city, busy and prosperous, and, like Auckland, it has a fine harbour, numerous bays and thousands of sites with wonderful views. The Houses of Parliament are imposing and well deserve a visit, as do the other public buildings. It was here we met Sir Robert Stout and other interesting people, including a Mr. Andersen, who is also a musician and a naturalist. He told me that owing to the general destruction of native Bush—not unlike jungle only less tropical—some of their best singing birds had almost become extinct, and others were on the same road. Having only stuffed specimens in their museums, the Government were anxious to obtain records of their songs, and asked him to undertake the task. He told me that it had been noted that birds of the same species have the same songs in different localities, but in addition have local songs, which would seem to prove that singing birds remain in the same district. It seems strange that the birds of the same species have different plumage in the North and South Islands and, contrary to expectation, have the more brilliant plumage in the colder Island, *i.e.*, the Southern. I asked Mr. Andersen, who had not heard the nightingale, how the songs of the imported thrush and blackbird compared with their best songsters, namely, the bellbird and the tue. He said he had been in some doubt until one day immediately after a thrush had finished a bellbird began, and he found the song of the latter the more beautiful. To obtain the records for the Government he spent weeks in the bush listening for about eight hours every day, taking with him a little pipe to make certain of the pitch. As birds use quarter and even lesser tones he had to devise a method of recording quarter and three-quarter tones; flats and sharps had to have plus and minus signs in addition. He never recorded what he heard unless

Digitized by Google

he saw the bird and heard the song at least three times so as to be perfectly accurate—seeing the songster was not difficult if the listener did not move. The bellbird and tue interject at nearly every bar a harsh noise like a cough or sneeze. Birds frequently sing part-songs and duets, and also improvise after giving out a theme. Contrary to the usual rule, it is the female bellbird that is usually heard. Mr. Andersen has listened to them hundreds of times but only heard the male twice—the songs were the most glorious he ever heard, being deep, full and sweet, in a minor key and very sad. He also said that the males of other species found an outlet in their song for the superabundant energy which in the females is absorbed in egg-laying. Male birds usually depart first at the time for migration, and their songs reach full perfection when they are alone. If the nightingale is caught before his mate arrives it becomes a fine songster, but if captured afterwards it is of no use as a singing-bird. These and other facts led Mr. Andersen to the conclusion that, like human song, bird song is the natural expression of emotion and that those are wrong who maintain that it is partly sexual.

One of the local birds, the parakeet, calls "be quick" or "pretty chick." The Maori names it the football bird because it has a green breast like a jersey, and they vocalise the call with the words "free kick." Mr. Andersen has written a symphony which I trust we may hear in the Queen's Hall: it is worked out on themes he learnt from birds. Beethoven, it will be remembered, introduced bird calls in one or more of his symphonies with beautiful effect.

The study of ancient Maori music has also been one of Mr. Andersen's recreations. He told me that in accounts given by early arrivals little is said on the subject, and it is not known if it was a conscious art. It is thought that the people did not knowingly appreciate melody for its own sake but for the sake of the words the sounds conveyed, the tunes being only of secondary importance. All the tunes were simply the expression of words, and there were no tunes without words. There is nothing to show that the Maori knew of definite intervals except that times were known and remembered. Forster in 1774 wrote: "The taste for music in New Zealanders and their superiority in

Digitized by Google

this respect to other natives in the south seas are to me stronger proof in favour of their heart than all the eloquence of philosophers in their cabinets can invalidate." In Maori music there are few wide intervals, and quarter tones are freely used: it was intended mainly as an accompaniment of the voice, the rise and fall of the melody corresponding more or less with the natural tones of speech. The ancient Maoris made an instrument called a Koanau, a kind of flute made of wood or bone—human bone was best. As a rule these had three holes in the upper end, and consequently the upper octave speaks, but the range was only about two and a half tones. There could have been no uniformity of sound as their instruments differed in length, shape, and bore, and also in the number of holes and the distances between them. Some were played with the mouth, others with the nose. The top hole was called "tea mea whakangwari," meaning *softening of the sound;* the middle hole "te mea whakakaha," *strengthening of the sound;* the third hole correcting the other sounds. Two of these might be played together but in unison, each having its own quality of tone. The absence of regular intervals between the holes is shown on ancient instruments, as in some cases holes have been plugged and others cut. As the interval between the first and second hole is always less than the distance between the second and third, some proportion was followed. A few of these flutes had four or more intervals, and there were also other instruments. It is strange that none of the present generation know anything of these flutes or about their ancient music. Mr. Andersen played for me one of the instruments, which he borrowed from the museum for the purpose. The music was sweet, but the quarter tones gave it a sad, wailing sound. The Maoris love the Jew's harp but, being most particular, will frequently leave a shop without buying unless they are fully satisfied with the tone. They improve the sound by fixing sealing-wax or resin on its tongue, and play within the mouth with their tongue, which makes the sound much softer. Mr. Andersen says that most people only know the Jew's harp as a toy, but that the Maori discovered that, in addition to the beautiful effects which can be produced, "he could actually speak through the

Digitized by Google

instrument—that is, vocalisations could be made to approximate to the sounds of speech." Mr. H. Stowell affirms that when they composed songs for the instrument, listeners could repeat the words intended by the player—that is not so difficult for them as vowel sounds predominate, every syllable ending with one. It was not the music of the Jew's harp that appealed, but its capacity for speech. If the instrument was used for courting and the Maori was unable to play, he employed another man to sit by his side in the dusk. Lovers could be seen in the old days sitting side by side with heads close together, each with a Jew's harp speaking very softly to the other, with the mouth covered.

The bird whose song approached nearest to vocalisation appealed most to the Maoris—the tue for this reason was one of their favourites. Mr. Andersen tells of having five or six Maoris together, teaching them a song he had written in three-four time; when they came to the chorus they harmonised as they learned. The second movement in Beethoven's seventh symphony is based on a rhythm almost identical with one of their chants.

There are excellent clubs in Wellington and also in several of the larger towns, where members of recognised clubs in other countries are immediately made honorary members. To bridge players and others this is a great attraction for, in addition to being received with open arms, sportsmen are freely given advice and help by local experts. Would that our clubs were more liberal in this respect! I have often heard oversea friends complain that dwellers in the British Isles accept hospitality in the Dominions and are not able to give our visiting guests the same privileges.

The only drawback in Wellington is the wind—" windy Wellington " is what we heard it called before arriving, and we found the description was justified. We left one night in a furious gale with anxious hearts for Littleton, the port of Christchurch, only to find that a little way out of the harbour it was quite calm. The voyage takes twelve hours and we arrived in time for breakfast. Of all the towns we visited in New Zealand this is the most delightful. It was founded by English settlers who were members of the Church of England. They built a stately cathedral in the

Digitized by Google

central square of the town, through which winds the River Avon. The broad banks slope upwards and resemble well-kept lawns; along both banks large willow trees flourish, the lower branches moving gently in the stream as it sweeps along. The original cutting was brought many years ago from the tree which grew over Napoleon's tomb in St. Helena. Christchurch was laid out with care and it is easy to fancy yourself under the shadow of an English cathedral and enjoy its old-world atmosphere. There is a fine College Library and most of the buildings are designed to harmonise with the Gothic style of the cathedral. The park is well kept and made bright with gorgeous flowers. In the Avon are many fine trout, more particularly where the river winds and winds through the suburbs. I am glad to say they are allowed to live in peace, and owners of the pretty houses take their visitors to the water's edge and show with pride their pet trout. There are several excellent rivers in the neighbourhood. I tried one evening and drew blank.

After careful inquiry I was satisfied that a small town, Temuka, was the place for me, and there we spent three splendid weeks. We stayed at the Crown Hotel; others are called the Empire and the Royal. They are all tiny fishing hotels. The names will tell you how loyal New Zealanders are, and on almost every possible occasion "God Save the King" is sung—it was the first song I heard after landing.

The shops in the Island are full of English goods; they give these a substantial preference and wish to buy no others. Why not listen to their cry for a little measure of reciprocity? When we were there the home Government of the day appeared unsympathetic, but no disloyal sentiments were expressed. It will be an evil day if we throw away this trade, *and it will be our fault if it is lost.*

There are two rivers near Temuka; one—the Temuka—is about a quarter of a mile away, the other—the Opihi—half a mile, and they join lower down about two miles from the sea. I loved those rivers; I spent about eight or ten hours almost every day for three weeks, wading up stream, using a light rod and the finest of fine tackle and the very smallest flies. A good fisherman—alas! I am not one—could easily fill a large basket of well-fed brown trout any

Digitized by Google

day unless a north-east wind were blowing. The rivers averaged each about thirty yards wide, and the trout were there in any number from about half a pound to three or four pounds. As the water was very clear and the sun as a rule shining brightly, the fishing was fascinating, and the general surroundings were, if possible, even more so. In the distance were snow-capped mountains and from the bush on either side of the river, often from both, came bird-songs thrilling the casting listener.

We met at our hotel Mr. E. Clerk, from Melbourne, an extraordinarily good fisherman with the dry fly. His advice and motor were always at the service of a sportsman, and he enjoyed pointing out the best pools and then vanishing. He has stayed at the Crown Hotel during the last twenty-five seasons and says that well stocked as the rivers now are, they simply teemed with good fish a few years ago. The villagers fish a good deal at night, when larger fish are caught, particularly below the junction of the two rivers. Near the mouth there are dozens of small huts where town-dwellers spend jolly holidays whipping the streams. Usually there is a large run of Pacific salmon and sea-trout, but when we were in Temuka the mouth was closed, so that they were unable to run in. This was caused by the long drought, the sea rolling pebbles across the mouth; the reduced power of the river was not able to push the stones on one side. Both rivers had low banks and were free from weeds, which facilitated fishing.

Mr. Clerk, in addition to his fishing activities, was a breeder of racehorses, and during our stay he heard of the loss of one of his horses which had won £32,000 in stakes. Another, a horse he bred, won 47 firsts and 5 seconds (fell once)—this with only 53 starts, and on the day we left Wellington the horse won another first. The owner did not bet and was highly successful, which would seem to prove that betting is an unnecessary and expensive adjunct.

Temuka has about 2000 inhabitants and is a model town, having a large park with public tennis grounds, bowling greens, etc. The Mayor—a character—was the town carrier, meeting trains, etc. He insisted very properly on our going to the Crown Hotel—we had been given the name of another. When Lord Jellicoe passed through the Mayor

Digitized by Google

boarded his carriage with a bottle of whiskey in one pocket and two glasses in the other, and invited the Governor to have "a spot." Local people were rather amazed when they saw him produce more than one glass. On another occasion when Lord Jellicoe paid the town an official visit the Mayor made a speech: "Well, here is Lord Jellicoe—you know, the fellow who bossed the ships—he is only twenty minutes late, but that is the fault of Geraldine (an adjoining town) folk, and they did not give the poor devil half a drink." The Governor was everywhere loved and is a great fisherman. We did not meet him; when he was in Wellington we were in Auckland and *vice versa*, but he wrote me a kind letter about fishing, etc.

Both in and near the town lived many very charming people, and I doubt if we have ever been more kindly and hospitably treated. No fisherman will regret a visit to Temuka; the trout are there and the surroundings are just about perfect, which made it difficult to pass on—our next move being Dunedin, which was not welcome. We found, however, that it possessed another fine harbour and many interesting features. The town was founded by Scottish settlers and the spirit of their sterling qualities gives the place its atmosphere. Native bush still grows round the town, and we enjoyed walks over the surrounding hills.

Another train-run and we were at Kingston on Lake Wakatipin, fifty-two miles long and about three miles broad. A small steamer brought us to Queenstown, full of tourists but otherwise very attractive. Queenstown is about half-way up the lake, which is surrounded by mountains, most of them snow-capped; there is one range opposite Queenstown called "The Remarkables," the summits of which are very jagged. The surrounding country is beautiful with many smaller lakes and falls; the walks were enchanting, as every turn opened new and pleasant vistas. Strawberry gardens abounded; the owners charged 1*s*. admission and allowed visitors to eat all they pleased. Except with the hotels no fault could be found, and there were plenty of facilities for games, etc. Unfortunately the Christmas vacation was in full swing. About two weeks' holiday was

Digitized by Google

canoe and tent, perfect conditions were available. Here we ran against a commercial traveller who was a voyager on the S.S. *Makura*; he had only a month in the islands and had much ground to cover. He was leaving in disgust. When he landed in Auckland the races interfered with business; they lasted a week and £148,000 passed through the totalisers. In Christchurch he found a bowling tournament in full swing with nearly all the chief business men on the greens; in Wellington another week's racing interfered, and now the Christmas holidays. I have said the worst, for at other times work is fairly strenuous. The New Zealander may require competition to act as a stimulant but he is a contented being—content without great riches, doing a fair amount of work and enjoying the good things of life in moderation. Few were rich, and perhaps fewer poor; distance from markets is the great handicap.

Before leaving Queenstown we went to the top of the lake and after a long motor drive through fine trees had lunch at Paradise, where there was a sanctuary for wild-fowl. There are other charming lakes in the district; one is called Te Anau, where the visitor can start on "the most beautiful walk in the world." I have heard these words used so often that I am a little sceptical at times—not unlike the man who thanked God most fervently when he saw "the genuine head of John the Baptist" after seeing two similar heads in other countries. Once, when in the United States, I heard a guide, when he had exhausted all "the most wonderful things in the universe," add, "and we have also the best water in the world." But, seriously, I believe the Milford Track is very magnificent. It takes ten days, which we could not spare; motors and launches help the wanderer on, and on three consecutive days one has to walk ten, nine and fifteen miles. I was informed that the accommodation was inferior and heard nothing but complaints respecting the arrangements, but all agreed that the mountains were majestic, the lakes lovely and the fjords rivalling the Norwegian.

We missed another of the glories of New Zealand, Mount Cook, with its everlasting snow and glaciers. It is the highest mountain in the Islands, but we had to be content with a distant view when fishing in Temuka. We had

Digitized by Google

almost journeyed from end to end of both Islands when the call of Temuka for another week caused us to face about and, although we had said our final farewells, we enjoyed an unexpected welcome. By this time the long drought had badly burnt the country; still, as farmers were being paid record prices for wool, there was little complaint. It surprised me to see that the great Canterbury Plain, which is intersected with many good-sized rivers, all of which were flowing, is not irrigated; this large tract could easily be made extremely fertile. I tried but could obtain no explanation, and influential local farmers could not tell me of any preventive factors—"all in good time" was the response, "plenty of to-morrows" again. There are large numbers of red deer, but as it was the close season I did not have a shot. The wild flowers of New Zealand are very beautiful, including the mountain lily and fifty kinds of orchids. The native bush is full of climbing plants, including clematis and some flowering trees.

The country is said to enjoy the lowest rate of infantile mortality in the world chiefly owing to its climate, absence of large industrial undertakings, and also to useful legislation and educational measures by the State and various organizations. Much is due to Sir Truby King. In 1921 the population, excluding the Maoris, was: North Island, 741,255; South Island, 477,658; total, 1,218,913. Maori and half-castes: in 1891, 41,993; in 1921, 52,751. About 50 per cent. of the half-castes live as Europeans. A large volume of interesting legislation has been passed, including the First Offenders Act, and Sir Robert Stout told me that 88·81 per cent. of those convicted have been reformed. In 1920 a new departure, namely, paying criminals for their labour, was tried. From 3*s.* to £1. 2*s.* 6*d.* weekly can be earned, part being given to relatives, as they are often the greater sufferers. The possession of some money when leaving jail is often the one thing needed to prevent another fall. Everything is done to reform and help prisoners to regain their self-respect before release.

On our return to Wellington we spent a day at the races some miles out, the finest course I have ever seen. Bookmakers are not allowed, which vastly improved the general tone.

Digitized by Google

With very real regret we left New Zealand for our four days' run to Sydney on the S.S. *Marama*. What impresses visitors to the Pacific coasts of North America, New Zealand, and Australia is their wealth in fine harbours. All I have seen are surrounded by high hills with good anchorage; Sydney is one of the best. Here we were met by Mr. Kelso-King, who was to be our host during the few days we were free to remain.

Although a very busy man, he devotes his spare time to encouraging Boy Scouts and Girl Guides, believing that the movement makes good, loyal citizens. He is a great philanthropist, and so much is he respected that people boast of his friendship. As there was not a son old enough to represent his branch of the family in the last war, his daughter Olive went. She did not show me her record, but from other sources I learnt a little. She was awarded seven decorations, including the medal given for great personal bravery by the Servian Army. I have not heard of any lady who could equal this.

We arrived early, and I was immediately introduced to the charms of surf-riding in one of the small bays. The object is to try and ride for a hundred yards or more on top of a high breaker. If the start is not made at exactly the right moment one is caught and spun round and round head first. This is called a " dumper "—my fate ! I survived and ultimately came to the surface gasping and spluttering; when recovered, I tried again, but with similar lack of success. Mrs. Kelso-King gave us a wonderful time motoring to celebrated and beautiful places in the neighbourhood. The view from the Bulli Pass makes a very fine panorama—and then the Blue Mountains, which have a unique charm. There are several fine parks, and of course historic cricket fields. We passed rich coal and other mines and saw evidences everywhere of great potential wealth. The city and its suburbs contain about a million inhabitants, and, as almost half of the entire population of the Dominion live in the three or four cities, the enormous resources of the country lie undeveloped. This seems to be due to the policy of the Government, and until saner views are held I do not see how the country can prosper as it should. Capital will not flow where unjust and unnecessary strikes appear

Digitized by Google

to be the order of the day. Some useful lessons have been learnt.

You can imagine that after such an enjoyable visit we found it difficult to tear ourselves away and board the S.S. *Marella*, the flag-ship of the Burns Phillips Line. She was built for the tropics; the walls of the public rooms are lined with white and primrose marble giving a general effect which is cool and pleasing, and we were fortunate to secure good cabins on the upper deck. The first stop was at Brisbane, a two days' run, where we spent the greater part of the day. The city is interesting and contains good large public buildings, but the impression was forced upon me that not long ago too much borrowed money had been spent and that the people were suffering from the backwash.

Three days' steaming brought us to Townsville; just before getting in we passed through billions of jelly-fish. Here we heard abuse of England for not lending more money, and after a return volley from me and an admonition to be loyal we obtained peace, only to find discomfort at the best hotel. We heard of a record museum containing some opals; it was located in the bar but, not suffering from thirst, we missed their fire. We also heard of botanical gardens, and searched very earnestly for these in a sort of commonage; later on we were told that we had been in them all the time.

We were not sorry to return to our fine ship. Brisbane is in Queensland, where there is a Labour Government; the accounts of what people have suffered and how the development of the country has been retarded are simply appalling. No matter how strong sympathies are with honest labour it is impossible to see the results without feeling anxious that the same dangers may not be realised in England. It is true that their leaders frequently become conservative with responsibility, and have even left their party, but extreme men break down all opposition. We did not see Thursday Island as we arrived too late, only landing passengers and mails. A man I met there told me that he had fifty boats rotting as a result of the "all white" Australian policy, having had to dismiss his coloured seamen. These boats were employed fishing for oysters, the shells being used for buttons and knife-handles; pearls are also

Digitized by Google

found, but this is secondary. I believe there is now some modification of the restriction, but I do not know particulars.

After Brisbane our ship steamed for about 1000 miles inside what is called the Barrier reef, an irregular formation over forty miles from the shore at first and gradually growing nearer, the reef at times breaking the sea's surface, until it takes the form of long, low islands with graceful palm trees. Navigation is difficult at night.

Now comes our last stop, Port Darwin, where we arrived early one morning. We had wirelessed the hour to unload our cargo of frozen meat, which should only take a few hours. The men were on the pier when we came alongside; soon afterwards they walked off, and it was late in the afternoon before they could be persuaded to start work. The crew were not allowed to open the hatches. The shore men then took over the winches and began but soon stopped. This went on in short spells, but fortunately we got away the next day. Of course night wages are double what is paid by day; no one dared remonstrate or we might have been there for days if not weeks. On one occasion these men took possession of the saloon and refused to work until served with drinks. The Dutch boats do not touch, and I was told the English would also pass by were it not for the Government subsidy. Darwin is in the Northern Territory and is administered by the Federal Government, but local labour misrules the roost, refusing to work unless on its own conditions. It is not to be wondered therefore that the small town is simply an untidy, ramshackled place with no sign of movement, even the streets being almost entirely covered with grass. The only person we met with any energy was the landlady of the hotel, who was said to have had four husbands. There is perhaps one excuse—the heat, for Northern Australia is hardly a white man's country. But if white people will not work, why not allow the coloured men to enter under strict terms of indenture? With the heat, rich soil, and good rainfall, almost anything could be grown profitably, but the magnates forbid. In the interests of the human race it is doubtful if a handful of people should be allowed to prevent the development of a great country, which in the end would be to their own great advantage. If Alaska

Digitized by Google

is excluded Australia is larger than the United States, and if only coloured labour was admitted the riches of Java, the Straits Settlement, or Honolulu could in time be rivalled. Some say that they fear the coolies would wander south and could not be repatriated, but I greatly doubt this for they could be easily identified. Australia cries aloud for settlers and the prospects are excellent, but no rapid development is possible until good, stable government is established. Australians say that they don't want the colour problem which exists in the United States, but the answer is that they would have the experience gained there and elsewhere. Conditions for white labour are superior in the United States to those which exist in Australia. In the former the worker sees the advantage of labour-saving appliances, a circumstance which is the chief reason for the enormous growth of their export trade. Australia contains as fine men and women as there are to be found, but unfortunately their representatives are not in power, and to a casual observer it would seem that the people suffer from too much Government—a Government bank, line of steamers, railways, insurances, etc.

I have had the opportunity of studying the drink question in our Dominions and the United States—in the latter just before I wrote my first letter and again in 1925, two years later—and I have no hesitation in saying that, human nature being as it is, the Canadian system as described in my first contribution to the *Chronicle* is by far the best. It is a mistake to consider the United States as dry, except in certain parts. An American "dry" friend sends me a cutting from one of their papers, which affirms that after over six years of prohibition the country is neither wet nor dry, though the interior States with two exceptions are nearly dry. The South is drier than the North. Washington, Montana, Michigan are shown as 50 per cent. "wet"; New Hampshire and Vermont, 60 per cent.; Pennsylvania, 70 per cent.; Massachusetts, 75 per cent.; the Rocky Mountain States only 9 per cent.; New York State takes the cake, being 95 per cent. "wet"; Los Angeles, in proportion to its population, is the driest city in the United States.

During the time we were on board the *Marella* we spoke

Digitized by Google

to several people about Java; some strongly advised a visit, others gave an emphatic "no." Fortunately two ladies on whose opinion we depended had spent six weeks in the island, and said it was a beautiful country and should not be missed. I invite information wherever we go to find out if places are worth visiting. The difference of opinion is extraordinary. In the case of Java one man said, "Don't go because the the Dutch cook everything in butter." I inquired if the scenery was good: "Oh, yes, if you don't mind the food!" Another said, "The Monsoon is on, don't go"; asked if it always rained during that period, he admitted that as a rule at least half of every day was fine. Dozens of reasons were given for and against, which is invariably the rule. In such cases we have to try and estimate the value of the advice by forming some sort of opinion of the counsellor.

We arrived at Sourabaya on February 18th, which gave us about a week in the island—not sufficient, but all we could spare. We landed when it was dark, so did not see the harbour; night falls early, about 7 p.m. A launch took us on shore, where we drove through the brilliantly-illuminated and crowded streets to our hotel, the "Oranje." If told you had to sleep in a room without glass in the windows, sheets or blankets on the bed, you might be surprised. March is the coldest month, but the damp heat is very great, and all covering would be unbearable. There is plenty of ground to spare, so hotels usually cover a large area. All rooms are very large and lofty with nice large verandahs in front, each provided with chairs and a table where you enjoy early coffee in pyjamas. At the back of the room there is a large open passage leading to the bath rooms—minus tubs, but with showers, and in the corner a tiled brick receptacle for water with a small vessel to hold about half a gallon for deluging. Your requirements are attended to like magic; the supply of servants seems almost inexhaustible; your coats, hats, etc., are hung up and all your luggage in your room before you get there. The waiters are in rows hanging about to serve in the dining room. Once I counted eight round our table, but I have seen others with a much larger supply. I must say a good word for them; they are quiet and patient. The public

Digitized by Google

rooms are large, good ventilation is the one great object. We found the Dutch hotel-managers most attentive and obliging. They have a good system: everything is ordered in writing on a small piece of paper which has carbon underneath; this duplicates each order for the management; the originals with the cost recorded thereon are returned with the account. The coinage is simple; with slight variations, banks give twelve guilders or florins for the £1 sterling. The guilder is divided into 100 cents.

We decided to motor through Java, and joined forces with two very pleasant Scotch people. The Scotchman's wife had the Kodak disease rather badly. He must have been a Covenanter, for he rather loved long exhortations, which he declared consisted of the pure milk of the Word. We were to be motored from one end of Java to the other, and to places of interest—about 700 miles in all. Our programme was, up at 6 a.m., off at 8, reaching sleeping quarters in time for dinner. After nightfall one breakdown occurred during tropical rain. The driver had forgotten petrol and we were miles from anywhere. After a rather long wait a motor passed and let us have five gallons before we had given way to despondency.

A description of Java far better than any words of mine can achieve, for my stock of adjectives fails, is to be found in *Java and Her Neighbours*, by Arthur S. Walcott:—

> "... an earthly paradise, a region of never-failing delight to the lover of natural beauty, and the home of all the splendours and rarities of tropical vegetation. In this marvellous Insulinde there are strange and rare flora and fauna to attract the botanist and zoologist, a wide range of volcanic and structural phenomena to interest the geologist, knotty racial and governmental problems to absorb the ethnologist and student of colonial administration, a number of ruined temples to occupy the attention of the archaeologist, a variety of big game to tempt the sportsman, and on every hand novel scenes and objects to busy the collector, photographer and sightseer."

A poetic but not exaggerated description. I can add that of the countries I have visited this is the most

Digitized by Google

beautiful and, perhaps with the exception of Egypt, the most interesting.

I have been to the East before but have never seen such a wealth of colouring. We did not experience a dull moment. It was like a trip in fairyland—everything gave pleasure, the people in their strange costumes, their villages and their life generally; not a turn in the road without a new attraction. In fact, I had not thought it possible to enjoy any country, as in this case, without a jarring note.

The population is over 40 millions, and out of these Europeans number only 135,000. There are four different races with their own languages: the Malays in Western Java, in Bandoeng Gareot the Soendanese, in Middle Java the real Javanese, and in Eastern Java the Madurese. We drove through the busy streets of Sourabaya to find them teeming with interest—the population, clad in every imaginable shade of colour, either sitting on their heels in rows or briskly moving, some in a sort of jogtrot, others intent on their business before the heat was at its greatest. Subjects by the thousand for artists—why do they not flock thither? Exciting bargaining going on in the native shops full of oriental wares—these shops are mostly made of bamboo poles with thin walls of matting to allow the air to circulate.

Thousands and thousands of carriers were met all over the island carrying rice, fruit, sugar, etc., a small receptacle hanging at each end from a long piece of bamboo resting on their shoulders. These men wear nothing but a loin-cloth, and some of the younger ones had the appearance of living bronze. Unmarried girls are easily recognised, for their hair is fastened upon the left side with one tress hanging loose. The manners of the people are gentle and courteous. As a rule girls marry at about 14 or 15, sometimes much younger, but in such cases they remain a few years with their parents. At weddings the man and not the girl is the centre of attraction; the bride does not even go to the mosque. The bridegroom is marched round the town, the crowd pretending they do not want to lose him, and convention makes it necessary that later on he should creep to the bride's house and carry her off; the villagers allow plenty of time for this and then the drum is beaten, when they are all supposed to try and catch the runaways. The

Digitized by Google

headdress worn by the men consists of a sharply-pointed hat with a broad brim.

Labour is cheap, the ordinary unskilled man receiving about 20 guilders per month.

As there is much movement frequent stops are necessary, so vendors of food are everywhere to be found; in some cases a sort of stove hangs on one side of the long bamboo pole and on the other a small pantry. Customers can select a wing or leg; a stool is also carried for their comfort when eating and to let them watch the cooking. These travelling kitchens are only patronised by natives. There are open shelters made of bamboo matting in the little villages which are almost continuous from end to end of the island. These shelters are usually full of people and, by way of village clock, there is hanging up in each a great hollow piece of wood, on which the hours are sounded when given out by the local headman. This string of villages keeps up the interest during the journey, for the general life of the native is almost entirely lived in the open.

The first day's journey was through low, flat land—rice being almost the only crop—these paddy fields contain rice in every stage of cultivation. First the plots where the seeds are sown, then the well-ploughed and flooded fields to which the young rice is transplanted by hand at a few inches interval, and other fields in all the remaining stages up to harvesting. Java rice is exported in large quantities and commands a high price. As rice is the staple food of the natives they import a cheap variety from Burma. Irrigation exists in great perfection; every possible method is used, including bamboo aqueducts over the roads, made of single trees. We were fortunate in that the mornings were all fine, rain coming on every evening about 4 p.m. At times it was very heavy, but we had a good hood to our motor and carried waterproofs, etc. Most of the natives used brightly-coloured umbrellas, which were nearly always open, to protect them either from sun or from rain.

The island is small for the large population: the wonder
I think the explana-
t thick, so that with
est possible conditions
We found the Dutch

Digitized by Google

food good and of course enjoyed the fruit, particularly one kind called mangoesteens, and also pineapples, paupaus, etc. Owing to the breakdown I have mentioned it was about 8.30 p.m. when we reached Djokjakarta (pronounced Jock-yer), where we stayed at an excellent hotel called the "Toegoe." Djokjakarta, with its population of 103,711, of whom 3730 are European, ranks sixth in importance among the cities of Java; Javanese customs are better preserved there than in any other part of the island. Besides the native shops there are several good Dutch business houses.

A wall about thirty feet in height enclosed a square mile in the centre of the town. Inside is the Sultan's Palace, but as the day was not Friday we could not enter. Dances are given by the natives, very different from the imitation Oriental dancing in so-called civilised countries. No sensuous movements, no jazz, the men and women dancing with hand and foot, the girls decently dressed with only shoulders and arms bare, or at times covered by a slendang (shawl) which they throw at the men they wish to dance with. The music is monotonous. There are native theatres, and if a spectator throws coins during a performance the actors and actresses immediately stop and rush to look for the money. The entire staff join in the happy hunt, which may change to a free fight. Shadow-shows are also an attraction, the showman having about 250 puppets manipulated behind a screen, a lamp throwing the shadows on a cloth.

The next morning a short drive brought us to Magelang, and after nine additional miles we were at the famous Boro-Budur Temple (pronounced "borrow-bu-doo"), which was built in the 8th or 9th century by Hindu architects. Buried therein are said to be some of Buddha's ashes. It is built round the top of a hill about 200 or 300 feet in height. It was only used for about 200 years, when decay began, as the followers of Buddha disappeared. In 1814, during our short occupation, it was heard of for the first time and Sir Stamford Raffles attempted to clear what was left. In 1850, and again in 1907, the Dutch took steps to clear the ruins and restored it as far as possible.

The Boro-Budur is a gigantic stupa, said to be the best in the world of those built over Buddha's ashes. There

Digitized by Google

are four square sculptural galleries or terraces, on top of which are three circular terraces. In the centre of the highest of these is a great bell-shaped dagoba or relic shrine about fifty feet in height, which contains an unfinished statue of Buddha representing the world without form. Surrounding these are seventy-two smaller cupolas each having a statue of Buddha; these are seen through the lattice work. The images are seated with legs crossed. Those on the upper terraces are without throne cushion or aureole; these represent Buddha as divining. The hands vary in position on the Buddhas upon the balustrade: on the south side they represent Buddha teaching, on the west thinking, on the north promising, and on the east—very important—receiving. The first four galleries are covered with bas-reliefs; 1300 panels illustrating episodes in Buddha's life. The carving in the volcanic stone is very delicate; the decoration in the corners, etc., is carved flowers, birds, animals, etc. The upper terraces are of an extreme simplicity which has a deep significance. There are four stairways to the top of the monument, one at each side, and these have ornamental doorways. Each side of the building measures 531 feet at the base, and the carvings would, if placed side by side, measure considerably over two miles. The temple faces Mount Merapi and is in an enormous plain in which are tall cocoanut palms. This plain is surrounded by hills, the whole forming one of the grandest views I have ever seen. On the Dieng plateau and not far from Boro-Budur are ruins of more than 400 temples, and traces of a city larger than any now on the island; treasures in gold, silver and bronze have been found.

Near Djokjakarta the scenery changed, becoming very hilly; this, if possible, increased our enjoyment. From Buitenzorg we passed through wonderfully beautiful country —streams, volcanoes, mountains, green and fertile valleys brought to our view at every turn of the road sights which enchanted us. The roads were in nearly all cases extremely good; of course, in the mountain districts, which have enormous rainfall, it is not possible to expect the same perfection. They are repaired by hand labour; we were surprised to see men on their knees placing stones with their hands, one by one, and pounding them in with small

Digitized by Google

wooden pounders. The generous rainfall kept the roads damp and free from dust, but between Batavia and its port we saw men watering the roads, each carrying two ordinary garden watering cans with roses!

The natives look clean; they are to be seen in large numbers sitting in the rivers and muddy streams washing themselves and their clothes or trying to keep cool. One custom was pleasing and that was the washing of their cows, which were always spotless. Almost all the carts we encountered were made of bamboo with the exception of the wheels, and had hoods of matting. Bamboo is grown in large quantities and is used in countless ways, being light and strong.

We spent one night at the Tram Hotel, Poerwokerto, and from there we again turned north, almost to the Java Sea, and then inland to Koeningan. Complaints are everywhere invited, for the Dutch are anxious to please and to have tourists in greater numbers. We were told that as a general rule the Javanese are not too honest, and that if your servant is faithful for twenty years you have to look out during the twenty-first. It is only fair to say that we missed nothing and that care was taken of all our belongings. Another night was spent in the Hotel Ngamplang, Garoet (pronounced Jaroot), the hotel being some little distance from the town and formerly a sanatorium. Garoet is one of the beauty-spots of the island, and we found it much cooler. The town is in the centre of a group of volcanoes, active and otherwise; there are pleasant drives, walks and rides, also sulphurous baths—sulphur vapours are to be seen rising from mud-pools, geysers, etc. The native bazaars provide another feature; curious hats, baskets and mats are made near by.

I am passing hurriedly over much of interest and beauty, for such places must, I think, be seen to be enjoyed. One day we had lunch at the Hotel Preanger in Bandoeng, which is a more modern town with a large number of fine Governmental buildings. It contains the headquarters of the Dutch Army in the Indies and a large quinine factory. A long but most beautiful and interesting drive brought us to the Hotel Bellevue at the Grand Opera moment, the proprietor rushing us, before we had even secured our rooms,

Digitized by Google

to a terrace at the back of the hotel where there was a glorious view of the river, high mountains and plains, made very beautiful by a gorgeous sunset. During the few moments the effect lasted we were harassed by natives doing their very best to carry out their duties in trying to force us to drink tea, etc. One rushed by with cards, on which had to be recorded our names, ages, professions, nationalities, etc. Another lit up the verandah, which spoilt everything; we turned out the light, only to have it turned on again. You could not be annoyed as their intentions were the very best. The view by daylight was good, but not to be compared with what we had seen that evening. We were up betimes in the morning, as it was to be our last day in Java and we had to see the world-famous Botanical Gardens and Museum. I cannot describe the gardens except to say that the tropical plants, trees, and flowers, besides the great beauty of the park, baffle my pen. In the museum we saw specimens of birds with gorgeous plumage, vile-looking reptiles, snakes nearly thirty feet in length to tiny creatures, fascinating butterflies, etc.

After calling at the shipping office in Batavia for our tickets we lunched at the Hotel des Indes, and then boarded a comfortable Dutch steamer for the voyage to Singapore, which takes about thirty-eight hours. Batavia is the oldest town in Java, dating from 1618, and has a palace for the Governor-General. There are very fine, clean streets with good shops.

Java gave me the impression of being a well-governed place. The Dutch are said not to be afraid to govern; they are a highly-efficient race, reminding me of the Germans but without their pre-war overbearingness on occasion. The natives look perfectly contented and are well fed; I did not see a beggar, and we were not tormented with any importunities even to buy their wares. I noticed that in banks and business houses where the clerks were Dutch the cashiers were all Chinese—these having a good name for honesty, quickness and great accuracy.

I do not propose writing about Singapore, Sumatra or Ceylon, or about the voyage on another good Dutch ship (the S.S. *Insulinde*) to Marseilles. Some of the plainest women with the largest appetites I ever saw were on board;

Digitized by Google

there was one exception, a beautiful girl of about 16. The last night on board I was deeply absorbed over a game of bridge and did not notice what was going on in the smoking-room. Imagine my consternation when a Dutch naval officer in full uniform marched up with this girl on his arm, clicked his heels together, saluted and said in a very loud voice: "This young lady desires to kiss you." Recovering instantly, I sprang to my feet. On the accomplishment of the object in view, a great shout went up; till then I did not know that all the passengers had assembled. I was recalled to earth by the abuse of my partner for going "no trumps" when I should have said "no bid."

Next morning I heard that the young people had been playing a game of forfeits, and the penalty must have been that the plainest man on board was to be selected for this attention!

After a visit to Hyères our way back to old England lay *via* Vichy and Paris. Passing Greenwich in May, we felt there was no place like home.

Digitized by Google

WITH THE 1st BATTALION AT HALIFAX, 1872

By Brigadier-General H. R. Mends, c.b.

During a long service one has often heard the wish expressed to know minor details of life in the Regiment in earlier days, and with this in view these notes are written in the hope that they may prove of some interest to the present generation, and possibly of greater to those that may come after.

On the 30th December, 1871, I was gazetted the first of the rank of Sub-Lieutenant in the 60th, having passed out of Sandhurst a year previously for an ensigncy by purchase, the Cardwell organisation scheme, abolishing purchase, having delayed my appointment for a year.

Being posted to the 1st Battalion, which had just moved from Quebec to Halifax, Nova Scotia, towards the end of January, I sailed in the Allen Line mail steamer *North American*.

To present-day ears, this suggests a palatial ship and every comfort. The old *North American* was a very strong, excellent sea boat, barquentine rigged, and a slow steamer, nett tonnage 1138, gross 1673. A deck house containing the saloon and cabins ran fore and aft, with a gangway and a bulwark about five feet high. The voyage, normally of eight or nine days, took seventeen.

Except for crossing the Channel I had not been to sea, and not being troubled by sea sickness was fairly happy, but it was a really terrible voyage, a succession of heavy gales, only moderating somewhat when we got into ice, of which we had six hundred miles. The passengers were few and included R. C. Robinson, returning from leave, and G. A. Fife of the 53rd, *en route* for Bermuda. His battalion and the 1st had been together in Canada, and were great friends. He and I embarked at Liverpool, and I remember his kindness, good advice and information

Digitized by Google

about the brother officers I was so soon to meet. Robinson came on board at Queenstown, where we touched to take in mails, and off we went into a heavy sea, darkness and a gale of wind. Fife introduced me, and Robinson took me to his cabin, asked where I had got my uniform, etc., told me various things about the Battalion, and then produced a huge stone jar, which he said was illicit whiskey, gave me an enormous dose of it, saying "drink that." I did, and had just time to bolt to my cabin and to bed. The ship, he, and the storm had no further interest for me that night!

At meals I sat next to a Spaniard who spoke no English, but good French, his wife (?) spoke nothing but English with many misplaced h's. She was quite nice looking, but never did I understand how the pair could converse.

At last Halifax was reached in very cold weather. We had hundreds of tons of ice on board, icicles feet long in the rigging, about twenty feet of starboard bulwark carried away, and the upper deck covered with about a foot of ice and sand. As a sea broke over the ship it froze, and then sand was thrown to give a foothold, until the next sea came aboard and so on.

On coming alongside, certain messing certificates, etc., had to be signed, and then for the first time I discovered that I was entitled to a wine allowance of, I think, three and sixpence a day. As I had just paid for what I had had, I asked the steward for the cash, which he refused. He did not score though, for I ordered sufficient bottles to cover the amount, and invited the bagmen and others on board to help dispose of them, so the steward made nothing out of it!

It was wonderfully interesting going up that beautiful harbour and as we came alongside the wharf we saw several officers of the Battalion waiting. The ship being so long overdue, she was a subject of unusual interest.

I do not think the Battalion had been notified when I was to join, as no arrangements had been made for me, and consequently I went to the Halifax Hotel for the night, a most uncomfortable place. Mordaunt Boyle came down after mess to see me. He had been in my term at Sandhurst

Digitized by Google

and was always a great friend, but having passed out much higher, obtained his commission three months earlier.

My heavy baggage and uniform had not been landed the previous evening, so after breakfast I started off in plain clothes for the Citadel to report myself. It was a very cold morning, certainly more than 20° of frost and a strong wind. I had no Canadian kit and wore ordinary English clothes and a light grey overcoat. The Citadel was up a steep hill about three quarters of a mile from the hotel, and about two feet of snow on the ground. So, thus attired, I presented an interesting object on arrival, as I realised by the looks of the sentry who stopped me, and the various non-commissioned officers and others outside the orderly room.

The adjutant, H. S. Marsham, came out and I was taken in and introduced to the Colonel, who at once sent me to the Mess with Mordaunt Boyle with directions to see that I provided myself with proper fur cap, gauntlets and other articles suitable to the temperature. My brother officers used to say that I joined in the middle of winter in a dust coat !

The Battalion was largely composed of old soldiers, many having volunteered from the Rifle Brigade when it left Canada, and a large number of the Royal Canadian Rifles (recently disbanded) completing their period of service. I think the whole of the front rank had the Mutiny Medal, and many, those of the Punjab and Sutledj campaigns. Colonel Gordon was very smart and an object of great awe, for whom I had the deepest respect and affection. It was a very cheery, happy battalion.

The garrison consisted of a Brigade of Garrison Artillery, two or three Companies of Royal Engineers, the 61st Regiment and ourselves, the two latter units finding an extraordinary number of guards daily. To the best of my belief there were eleven, including the main guard, commanded by a subaltern. Consequently the question of " nights in bed " was always rather acute. When the other battalion was away at Musketry, I have done guards one day on and two off. Every little wharf or store seemed to require at least a Corporal's guard.

One mounted guard in full uniform (in summer tunic

Digitized by Google

and shako, etc.), the guard consisting of a sergeant, corporal, cook, bugler, the officer's servant, and nine privates. One had to inspect every relief going out and coming in, and visit each sentry during his "sentry-go," so there was no peace during the whole 24 hours. In very bad weather the sentries were relieved every hour, and were provided with large wooden shovels to keep themselves from being snowed up, when the snow was drifting badly. On more than one occasion, both the corporal and I had to assist the sentry in digging himself clear.

It was the custom for the officer of the guard to be called upon by brother officers and friends and he had to provide accordingly. I generally took on guard a bottle of brandy, one of sherry, cherry brandy and soda water, and in summer sometimes claret. It was rather an expensive duty. The guard house was a wooden structure, as were most of the houses in Halifax, not particularly comfortable or strong, and on one occasion, either the anniversary of Barossa or St. Patrick's Day, I had the prisoners' room full of drunken men of the 87th R.I. Fusiliers, who succeeded the 61st, and who very nearly broke down one of the walls. I had to station men outside to prevent them breaking out, and the prisoners' room was a horrible sight next morning.

The 87th was a very fine looking regiment on parade and all ranks got on admirably with us, but on the two anniversaries mentioned, the rank and file were decidedly lively.

In 1873 they relieved the 61st, then still armed with the muzzle-loading rifle, who went home.

There was a large staff including the G.O.C. commanding British troops in North America, with officers sufficient for a division at least, and there was a great deal of dining out between the different Messes. Every officer of any sort or kind on arrival called on each Mess and was asked to dine and made an honorary member, and when calling on a Mess the Mess servants immediately brought in sherry and cigars. Luckily there was no duty on wine or spirits, which were extraordinarily cheap.

The 1st Battalion had an excellent Mess with an Italian chef. The menu was very long compared with those of

Digitized by Google

the present day, much more wine was drunk, and whiskey and soda being unknown, it was always brandy. Except the Mess sergeant, who wore evening clothes, the servants and the officers' servants all wore a dark green livery with scarlet piping and white metal buttons. I believe this was discontinued when the Battalion returned to England.

We had an excellent band with an Italian bandmaster, Bainieri by name, and a very fine violinist.

In winter the officers wore an astrakan cap and gauntlets, and a thick patrol jacket trimmed with astrakan, pantaloons and Peal leather butcher boots, and in severe weather a black knitted "cloud" about ten or twelve feet long, which could be pulled up over the ears or nose if necessary. It used to be wound several times round the neck and tied with the ends hanging down behind. The men wore a dyed sealskin cap, their great-coats, fur-lined gloves with a thumb but not separate fingers, knee-boots and a black closely knitted muffler with two scarlet lines in it.

The Mess uniform would appear strange in these days. The shirt collar was almost invariably a turn-down called a "Shakespeare," and a very narrow black silk tie, never satin. Overalls were only worn by mounted officers, the rest having trousers and elastic-side boots! Everyone wore whiskers, and fairly long hair. The field officer and Garrison Captain of the day, and the officer of the guard (who was allowed to dine at the nearest Mess) wore tunics at Mess, and the Captain of the day or week, and Orderly Officer, the Mess jacket hooked up and pouch belt. The shako was done away with in 1873 and a hideous astrakan busby substituted.

Great attention was given to smartness at drill, which was strictly in accordance with regulations, except that all interior movements were done at the double, and light drill was that laid down by the Commanding Officer. It had no relation to army regulations and was an admirable system.

Being always full of zeal and ready to accept responsibility, I must have given Marsham some bad minutes. Shortly after joining a message came from my captain, Frank Northey, telling me to investigate a crime. I had not any idea of what to do, but went to the guard-room and

Digitized by Google

found my prisoner, an old rifleman charged with some heinous offence, I think connected with breaking away from an escort. My colour-sergeant told me to read out the offence and ask the prisoner if he had anything to say. He had, a good deal, and explained volubly how much he felt his position in appearing before *me*, an officer just joined, etc., and gave me his solemn word he would not commit himself further. I was fairly beat, but thought the proceedings too public to ask advice from the colour-sergeant, and accepting his promise of future good conduct, told the sergeant of the guard to "let him go." The expression of the escort's faces, and the tone of the sergeant of the guard when he demanded "Am I to release him, sir?" told me something was wrong, and shortly I had to face the Colonel, to whom I explained frankly that I had no experience in these matters. The man was a bad character and probably deserved a Court-martial. Poor Northey heard about it from the Colonel, and my brother subalterns also had a good deal to say about it.

Shortly afterwards, thinking the sergeant-major had done something wrong, I placed him in arrest! So once again it was brought home that there was a limit to one's powers and responsibilities, and that it was wise, when in doubt, to seek advice.

Life was easy and pleasant in those days. At a quarter to eleven every day except Saturday (when the C.O. made a complete inspection of everything) there was commanding officer's parade, which everyone attended. Two companies were off duty each day, for the captains to have the afternoon, but with this exception, unless on garrison or regimental duty, one was generally free after lunch, when many of us spent hours in the skating rink. There were many dances, also private theatricals, and in summer a good deal of cricket.

About May H.M. ships used to come up from the south, and usually until late autumn there were always some in the harbour. Their advent was greatly welcomed, as the navy and the 60th always got on well, and we had very cheery times together. I had a boat and spent a good deal of time on the water, and was always ready to call on a ship of any nationality. At the time, it did not appear

Digitized by Google

strange, but as a matter of fact what took place was this. When starting out to call on a ship I would put my sword, patrol jacket, etc., in the stern of the boat, scull myself out with my shirt sleeves rolled up, and make fast to the gangway, then, with various officials looking down, would solemnly make my toilet, putting on jacket, sword, gloves, etc., and then go up the ship's side and make a formal entry, leaving cards of the colonel and officers with my own, and an invitation to dine with us always followed.

It was a happy time, and one hopes that those now serving will, in days to come, look back with equal pleasure to their early days as Riflemen.

Digitized by Google

A SHOOT IN KISHTWAR

By Captain L. A. N. Morris.

As a rule, to go and shoot in Kashmir, a big *bandabust* with plenty of leave and rupees are wanted, but Kishtwar being fairly easy to get at, C. and I decided we would go there and see if there was anything to shoot at, the important point being that we should be "cool," which at that season was the only thing worth thinking about.

The start was made from Srinagar in a lorry piled with kit, food, drink, rifles and servants, with C., myself and the dog mixed up in the middle; we eventually arrived rather hot and stiff at Atchibal, about forty-seven miles off, where the road ends. Here there is one of the lovely Moghul gardens made in 1619 by Jehangir, the whole place being surrounded with magnificent chenar trees, amongst beautiful streams and cascades everywhere. Near by is the trout hatchery with brown and rainbow trout of enormous size. They breed from the 5 lbs. fish, and stock the local rivers with two and three-year-olds, where they do very well in the snow waters.

The following day we made an early start, after we had had a trying hour collecting the baggage ponies and putting on the loads.

The dog helped in his own way, chasing the many interested spectators, who always appear on these occasions to watch somebody doing some work!

For the next seven days we marched through, or rather over, the most lovely country, with gorgeous views and flowers, each day enjoying the walking more as we got fitter and more used to going up and down hill. We had to change our ponies for coolies the fourth day, as the going became too steep for them. Our marches varied from twelve to twenty miles a day, the highest point we crossed being the Sinthan Pass, about 12,400 feet, which meant going up 4000 feet and down 5000 feet the other side. There was still a certain amount of snow at the end of July, but it had all gone on our return at the end of August; the

Digitized by Google

pass is usually closed from November to April. The views from the top of the pass were magnificent, looking one way across the mountains into the Vale of Kashmir, and the other into Kishtwar, which is entirely mountainous except for the plateau on which the town of Kishtwar is built. The villages, consisting of a few small huts, are dotted about the lower slopes of the nullahs, each hut having its own maize field. There is practically no level ground, and we had the choice of pitching our tent on the roof of a hut or digging out a patch of ground; of these we always chose the latter, as the Kishtwari never washes. There are *no* roads and all the transport is pony or coolie, according to how good the paths are. At this time of year all the cattle, sheep and goats are collected into large herds and driven up the mountain sides to feed on the long grass and masses of wild flowers, which grow luxuriantly at about 10,000 feet; most of the year this is entirely covered with deep snow.

Eventually we arrived in the Dunwar nullah, where we made our main camp, having decided that C. should stay there for four days and try and shoot ghooral, and that I should take a small camp to the top of the "hill," about 12,500 feet, and try for tehr; at the end of the four days we were to meet and discuss plans, etc.

The ghooral lived on the slopes of a steepish nullah at about 9000 feet; it was covered with long grass, bushes, rocks, etc., and on the whole fairly thick cover. It was very slippery and the best method of going down was to slide and hold on to every blade of grass and hope that you would not suddenly go to the bottom with a crash!

The tehr likes something more exciting to *run* about on, living at about 12,000 feet on the steepest and rockiest precipice he can find. Here the method of progression was being pushed, pulled and dragged along, taking care not to look down and see what awaited a false step!

The daily routine after tehr was to go out about 4 a.m. and wait on the side of a nullah for dawn (a very cold job at that height), as they generally appeared to feed soon after daylight. One of the chief difficulties was caused by the clouds, which, as the sun came out, rose and filled the tops of the nullah; this always seemed to happen in the middle

Digitized by Google

of a stalk or just as you had spotted a good animal. About 10 a.m. they used to go down the nullah to find a shady spot to lie up in, coming out to feed again about 4 p.m. Having killed an animal, the difficulty was then to collect him, as he always bounced down a couple of thousand feet of precipice and there was nothing else to do but to walk round; this meant ten or twelve miles each way; his "landing-ground" was easy enough to pick up on getting to the bottom of the nullah on account of the number of carrion birds feeding off the carcase.

At the end of four days, as decided, we met C. He had had a long shot at a ghooral standing on a rock, after which, having forgotten his musketry, he looked down to reload, then, seeing the ghooral still standing on the rock looking much surprised, fired again; on reaching the spot he found two dead ghooral!

I had had two lucky shots and got two tehr. We now changed over camps for another four days, our luck still holding good, as at our next meeting C. had got three tehr, and I four ghooral.

Feeling that we had done our bit in the way of khud-climbing, we moved down the hill to the villages and started an offensive against the black bear, who were coming into the maize fields every night to feed. Our luck rather changed now and whichever field we waited in, the bear came to another. But after a fortnight of sitting up at nights in the maize crops, and having "Honks" (*i.e.*, drives) by day, C. got a shot at one breaking through the stops in a honk and bagged what turned out to be a female with a good coat. There were plenty of bear about, but they always seemed to know exactly where a gun was, and either went to a new feeding ground, or in the honks they managed to break back through the beaters or slip past the stops.

Having been out about six weeks we now began to think of the "flesh-pots" of Srinagar, and, hearing that it was cool, we returned to finish our leave with bathing, picnics, etc., finding the walk back considerably easier than the walk out.

TOTAL BAG.

Tehr (best 13 ins; 12 13/16th ins.) – –	5
Ghooral (best, 7 5/8th ins.; 7 3/8th ins.) –	6
Black Bear (4 ft. 9 ins.) – – – –	1

Digitized by Google

A WEEK IN THE KURRAM

By O. St. G. Nugent.

This narrative is undertaken with a three-fold object. The first because it is hoped it will interest those who have already shot that most sporting bird, the chukor. The second is to encourage those others who have so far made the acquaintance of the partridge only within the shores of Great Britain. The third is to express my gratitude to the Kurram Militia Officers with whom I was associated during a very pleasant expedition.

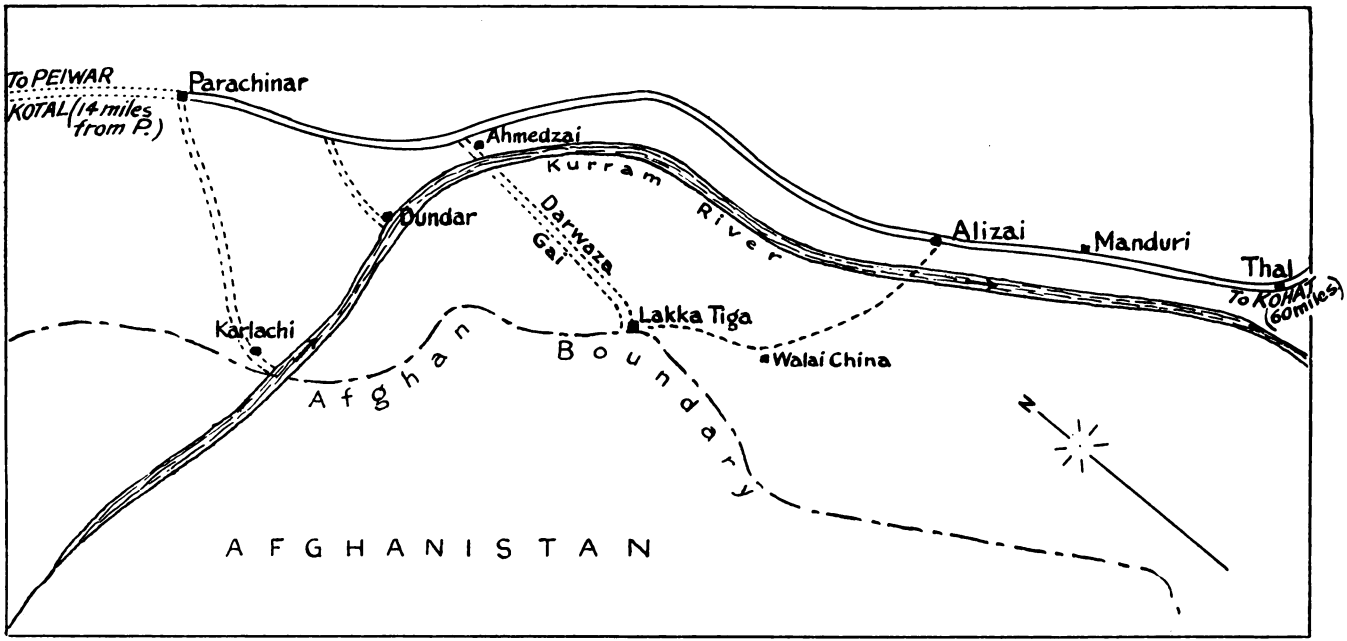
Kohat was my first stepping-stone on the way to Parachinar (which was to be the base of our operations) and, though it may often be "nicer to lie in bed," I was almost thankful on this occasion that a pre-dawn arrival necessitated early rising, for the sunrise which greeted my wakening that morning, as I looked forth from the carriage window, was such as to fire the imagination of any sluggard.

But more joys, prosaic if none the less welcome, await the traveller in Kohat, for Army Mansions provide him with a long bath, complete with hot and cold water taps; and in India the contemplation of ten days' leave from the scalding depths of a real bath, is for the average soldier a sensation as unforgettable as it is rare.

The next day, November 21st, saw my host, Major A. H. A. Empson, commanding the Kurram Militia, and myself on the road to Parachinar in his very amply-loaded Chevrolet. The promise of scenic beauty conveyed by Kohat is seldom if ever belied during the 117 miles of very excellent road that leads through numerous places of historical interest to Parachinar, whilst Major Empson proved a veritable mine of information about the still fairly recent wars of this valley.

We passed Thal about 1.30, but in spite of a slight *contretemps* in connection with petrol consumption, the Chevrolet having drunk about six gallons in sixty miles owing to some misadjustment of the carburettor, we decided to push on to Alizai, where the provision of lunch had been

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

entrusted to one of the Militia officers on inspection duty there.

The remaining fifty-seven miles to our final destination were covered in good time, notwithstanding a hacking cough which the car developed as the result of the more economical adjustment of the carburettor.

The range of mountains forming the Northern boundary of British territory—the Safed Koh—came into view soon after leaving Alizai, still, much to Empson's disappointment, untouched by snow, which, he maintained, was the one missing link in the succession of gorgeous landscapes. Admittedly there is a degree of sameness about frontier scenery, but any sign of monotony here was instantly dispelled by the marvellous autumn foliage of the chenar trees, which frequently achieve quite imposing dimensions in this part of the country.

One characteristic of the Kurram road which most forcibly strikes the stranger, is the extraordinary efficiency with which the corners are banked up, *à la* Brooklands. I commented on this and was told the chief instigator was Lord Montagu of Beaulieu, who had kept a car in Parachinar, and at one time held the world's speed record between Parachinar and Kohat. (I gathered, however, that this record had since been beaten by the present Political Agent.)*

The last six miles consist of a long, steady climb across the slanting plain which surrounds Parachinar. The latter is in full view the whole time, and is so sited as to look just as close at six miles as it does at one, the result being, of course, that it appears to be running away from you. However, at last you find yourself in a small settlement, flowing with clear mountain streams and bright with the autumnal tints of terraces of fruit trees; an extremely attractive spot. The plain rises continuously to the north-west till it reaches the foot of the Safed Koh, which towers up to two great ridges, the nearer and lower one thickly wooded with pine trees, and a popular though secluded resort in the hot weather; the far one rising clear and hard to a succession of imposing heights behind it, till it finally reaches the noble peak of Sika Ram at some 15,600 feet. From here it sweeps downwards in a continuous curve to

* Major E. W. C. Noel, C.I.E., D.S.O.

Digitized by Google

the Peiwar Kotal, of Lord Roberts' fame, whence lesser ridges separate the blood-thirsty Afghan from his almost equally warlike neighbour, the Turi.

Away to the south-west lies the post of Karlachi, where the British and Afghan forts appear from Parachinar to be such near neighbours. But the scenery is not the only point in favour of this very go-ahead outpost of Empire. Electric light is provided by water-turbines, long baths with hot-water geysers are installed in several bungalows, and in one there is actually central heating.

Physical exercise is very amply catered for. There are both hard and grass tennis courts and a squash court in the cantonment, whilst some distance out there is actually a skating rink, which has just been opened, and a bob-sleigh run, which has yet to claim its first victim.

Our first shikar objective was a small village of the name of Dundar, where snipe settle in large numbers later on in the year, and where woodcock may occasionally be bagged. Snipe were still scarce, however, so Empson and I tackled this shoot alone.

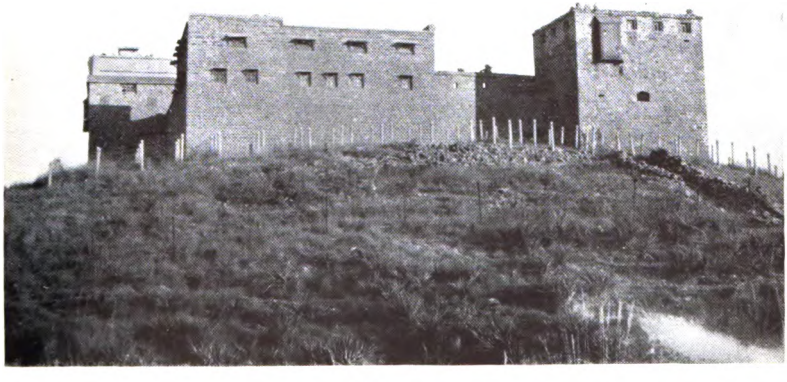
The very first thing that got up was a woodcock, and he fell to a longish shot from Empson. Snipe were very scarce still, though Empson secured a few and I missed several jack. Our bag was four snipe, one woodcock, in just over the hour, but, as I said before, the season of snipe was late.

Next day was distinguished by the arrival of a woodcock actually in Parachinar, less than 100 yards from Empson's bungalow. The excitement amongst the local "malis" and any of the rest of the native population who happened to be present could not have been greater. The woodcock's first appearance gave no chance of a shot, as he was too far, but luckily he appeared to think there was no cause for alarm and subsided in a patch of scrub. The only difficulty was to know in which direction it would be safe to shoot, as by this time there was a goodly collection of beaters and several enthusiasts were actually seen up trees, though whether they had any connection with the chase or not I cannot say. When the newcomer was finally flushed he showed considerable presence of mind by flying straight past one of the inhabited trees, thus precluding the possi-

Digitized by Google



PARACHINAR.
The Scene of the Woodcock Foray.



LAKKA TIGA.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

bility of a shot, till he had put an almost safe distance behind him. Two barrels hurriedly sent after him failed to produce much effect but, after a short circular flight, he was seen to be suffering and was finally captured without the expenditure of further ammunition.

The same afternoon I was shown the local trout hatcheries, where I witnessed thousands of growing rainbow trout feeding off minced mahseer. Some of the larger ones have already been put out in streams, where wire dams form efficient protection from possible retaliation on the part of the mahseer, and it is expected that the first fly will be cast during the spring of 1928.

Next day, the 24th, was a red-letter day for me, during my short shooting career. I have never had any really good partridge shooting at home, but even if I had I doubt if any day could possibly stand out more clearly in every detail than this one in the historical pass known as the Darwaza Gai, through which Lord Roberts led his army towards Afghanistan in 1878. Up till five years ago, it was still considered unsafe to shoot there, being very close to the border and a nasty place to be found by your enemy with the hills unpiqueted, but of late things are quieter.

A start at dawn with the temperature well below freezing point; a bitter cold drive of some ten miles by car to the village of Ahmedzai; the transfer of ourselves to militia horses, and of our baggage to pack mules; and a four-mile ride to a point in the Darwaza Gai, where we were met by Ali Nur the shikari, and some two platoons of militia.

We shot only the eastern side of the valley, the hills being far too big for both sides to be tackled in a single day, making our line upwards from the bottom of the valley to a point about half-way up the slope. We mustered three guns, Captain W. D. Francis, of the Militia, being the third, so intervals between guns were considerable, though the intermediate spaces were very efficiently beaten by the troops, who kept a most excellent line in spite of the difficulty of the terrain. We got amongst birds very soon after the start, Empson opening the scoring with two consecutive "right and lefts," and reaching a total of eight head (including one hare) before a single miss could be registered against him.

Digitized by Google

After about an hour's hard work the ground became too difficult to walk up, and as birds could be seen and heard—and what a challenge that resonant call of the chukor becomes amidst that wild mountain country—on all the ridges immediately to our front, the guns moved down to the river bed, and, walking ahead, climbed a most precipitous crag, to await the result of our first drive. I have shot more partridges in one drive, but no shooting I have ever experienced can come up to that half-hour, looking down hundreds of feet to the nullah below, where our horses and pack mules, seemingly no larger than a flock of goats, could be seen winding down beside the stream, whilst the chukor were visibly collecting on the ridge in front, and finally came swinging out over the intervening re-entrant. Certainly many broke back, and many more came too far up the hill to be within shot of the top gun, but I think we were all well pleased with the result, for the chukor, as is well known, is a difficult bird to stop.

We walked on after that drive for another hour or so, scoring fairly continuously, stopping about 1.30 p.m. for lunch, the bag totalling nearly forty head. Our programme was of necessity short in the afternoon, as we had to go far to our destination and the evenings were none too long. So after one drive, which was not so productive as the first, and a mile or so of walking, we mounted our ponies again, and struck out for the militia post which was to be "home" for two nights. At the southern end of the Darwaza Gai, the pass opens out on to a wide, flat plain, the Jaji Maidan, across which the border is marked by a mule-track and an occasional cairn. The British post, Lakka Tiga, or the "upright stone," is only 200 yards from "the line," its opposite number on the other side being about a mile and a half distant.

The evening being warm, for the time of the year, we were able to sit out on one of the towers till dusk, a marvellous sunset over the Afghan hills forming a fitting climax to a strenuous but entirely satisfying day. Our actual bag was as follows:—1 hare, 34 chukor, 1 black partridge, 7 sisi; total, 43.

The Political Agent joined us that evening, so we set out the next morning four strong, plus mounted escort,

Digitized by Google

for the village of Walai China, where black partridge were said to be plentiful.

A four-mile ride brought us to a strongly-fortified village, arranged in tiers on the side of a steep slope and seemingly impregnable except to artillery. At the foot of this lies a wide, open valley, covered with cultivation and the ubiquitous plant, known as "Mazri." This is a kind of palm, though with much stiffer blades, and a root like the bole of a tree. In this particular valley it grows in amazing density, so much so that, unless a bird is killed outright, it can defy the most untiring efforts of dog or tribesman to capture it, even in small isolated patches.

I shot my first "black" soon after the start, a fine adult cock. The "black" is the handsomest of all the partridge tribe (to which as a matter of fact it does not strictly belong), but does not come up to the chukor or sisi. It gets up more like a pheasant, and has no disarming tricks of flight, except an occasional upward curve on rising, which, however, usually brings it back over the line.

The bag was interspersed with an occasional sisi and hare, but the thickest of the "mazri" produced nothing but "black," and the scoring at times became fast and furious, the shikari's prediction as to numerical strength being fully justified.

At lunch time our already ample fare was prodigiously augmented by gifts from the village, consisting of chicken, eggs, maize and flour chapattis, and the blackest, sourest tea I have ever tasted. The maize chapatti was produced towards the end of the meal, brought steaming on the upturned palm of the village chef. Any squeamishness we may have felt was partially dispelled by the assurance of the P.A. that they *usually* washed their hands before cooking.

Unfortunately the P.A. had to leave us after lunch, and the remaining three of us worked our way home along various foothills, securing an odd sisi and chukor. This day's bag was: 47 black, 3 chukor, 6 sisi, 2 hares; total, 58.

The next day we had a long trek before us, our destination being Alizai, twenty-two miles above Thal on the main road, and some sixteen miles from Lakka Tiga; so shooting was a secondary consideration, and our tactics throughout the day were those of M.I.

Digitized by Google

But luck was with us at first, for we had hardly gone a mile before we spotted a huge covey of chukor, evidently on its way to water, running down a nullah a couple of hundred yards ahead of us. They turned back into the hills on sighting us, but a flanking movement on foot brought us right into the middle of them. We might have got into double figures then and there, but most of them lay so close that we passed right through them once, putting up only a few, the remainder catching us unprepared on the way back to the horses; however, the principles of pursuit were applied with some effect, and we vacated the locality seven chukor the richer.

Then came a long ride across open, flat country, past Walai China, past a great encampment of Malli Khels—hundreds and hundreds of black tents—till we arrived once more amongst foothills. One short halt near some cultivation had produced one grey partridge and two black, and we had been in the saddle over an hour before a covey of sisi caused a temporary halt, which to me, at least, was distinctly welcome. Riding in shorts (especially in an army saddle) is not a method of taking equestrian exercise, which I am personally prepared to recommend, though I am told it can be quite pleasant after the last hair has been pulled out from all parts of knee and thigh which have any contact with the saddle. I must admit I have never tried this out, though considerable progress was made in that direction on this particular day. The Turi pony is excellent over rough ground, and a hardier, more entirely serviceable animal it would be difficult to find; he trots like a mouse, and knows no distinction between the canter and the gallop. The sisi were tackled with fair success and four were added to the bag. This completed our bag for the day—fourteen head—the last two or three miles to Alizai being unproductive.

Reinforcements were at hand for the last one and a half day's shooting, Captain N. Guy (13th F.F. Rifles) having already arrived from Thal, whilst Major-General H. Isacke came up from Kohat the same evening.

Five guns strong, we lined up for the first beat on the 27th, after the coldest ride I have ever known, including, as it did, the crossing of the Kurram at a ford some two

Digitized by Google



THREE ORDERLIES, KURRAM MILITIA M.I.
Empson; Francis; "Popham," the pointer; Ali Nur, the Shikari.



KURRAM VALLEY, NEAR ALIZAI.
View from my first stand on the last day's shooting.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

feet in depth, where the splashings of one's horse almost turned to icicles on our bare knees.

Ali Nur, the shikari, awaited us with a mass of beaters drawn from the surrounding villages, and another day of rare interest and fascinating drives began, during which every local species was secured—chukor, sisi, black, grey, hares. It fell to the lot of a sisi to provide the *pièce de résistance* of the day. Getting up in front of me, as I walked on the right of the line, and rather above the rest of the guns, it swung left and ran the gauntlet of the whole line at a height of some eighty feet, saluted, though untouched, by eight or nine barrels. I wish it long life and a vast offspring.

About midday we had a blank drive; Ali Nur, the hitherto infallible, had erred, and a long, arduous drive of about half a mile produced absolutely nothing. Rather dejected, we turned about, slowly making our way lunch-wards, when suddenly two coveys of some fifteen birds apiece, got up in quick succession just ahead of us and, escaping without a shot, were seen to scatter on the far side of a huge valley. A quick consultation between the two master-minds, Empson and Ali Nur; dispositions swiftly and noiselessly altered, and all was ready for a drive, which rivalled in interest and results that first day in the Darwaza Gai. Out of the two coveys hardly a bird failed to draw fire, and, standing on the extreme left, I bore the brunt of the attack, and gained much valuable experience as to what a chukor really can do, with a big valley to dip into and gain speed, and a magnificent spur at the far end, round which to do a little " contour-chasing."

The day was saved; had the coveys been in the original beat, and flown along the side of the khud we were holding, it would have been a tame affair.

The shooting after lunch was like the last chapter of a novel, in which, the excitement over, the author brings his story to a happy and peaceful close. We walked round three sides of low hills surrounding a fertile plain, getting black, grey, and hares. So ended our fourth day. Total bag :—15 chukor, 5 black partridges, 1 sisi, 10 grey, 3 hares; Total, 34.

Our last shoot was a triumph of driving, Ali Nur con-

Digitized by Google

trolling the advance from some lofty point of vantage, and bringing both beaters and birds unerringly up to the guns. I never hope to see finer drives than we had that day, or more birds, and if the bag was small (24 chukor, 1 hare) it was no more a reflection on marksmanship than it was a tribute to the chukor, though certainly the angle of the sun in most beats, and the lie of the ground, made the shooting more difficult than anything I have yet known. One of the great tests of enjoyment, I think, is the measure of keenness which remains at the close of a shoot. In my case it was quite unabated when we turned our steps homewards, for there is a variety and zest about this chukor shooting which is very fascinating.

The mountain air, the magnificent scenery, the health-giving exercise of a steep climb, the absorbing panorama of a well-run beat, the challenging note of the chukor; these are the recollections of a shoot which remain, and which would make it worth while even without the occasional sight of a bird well killed falling, perhaps a hundred feet or more, into the nullah beneath you.

Go to the Kurram and all these conditions prevail, and if you shoot straight you will not regret it.

A word of our gallant and indispensable ally, " Popham," the pointer. Bursting with energy, almost untiring, always keen, he worked like a Trojan from start to finish, both as pointer and retriever, and we lost hardly a bird the whole five days. His staying powers were amazing, for it is gruelling country for a dog, which covers probably three times the distance of a man in a day's shooting. Yet none regretted it more than he, when all was over, as he undoubtedly considered the whole expedition to be staged for his benefit. Guns, beaters, birds—what were they to him, but mere pawns in a great day of a retriever's life.

Digitized by Google

THE OPENING OF THE KHYBER RAILWAY

By CAPTAIN E. H. CAMPBELL, D.S.O.

The Khyber Pass extension of the North-Western Railway was opened with all due ceremony on November 2nd, 1925. In the unavoidable absence of H.E. The Viceroy, Sir Charles Innes, Chief Commissioner, North-West Frontier Province, actually pulled the miniature lever on the Dais which opened the gates guarding the extension from Jamrud Station, on which the gate slowly disappeared into the polished gate-posts.

The traveller in old days could only get through the Pass by the river bed; later a road was built, which in course of time has been improved until it has now become a real triumph of engineering. There is also a Ropeway, which is used to take stores of all description through the Pass. It is worked by a succession of winding stations, which will now become obsolete. The railway was built entirely by the local tribesmen, under the supervision of our Engineers. This sounds a simple statement, but those who have had dealing with the independent tribes will know what a difficult task it must have been to persuade these jealous, suspicious, admirable and strictly conservative warriors to " come in " with a scheme that would more than ever " open " the Pass to civilization. The work of our Political Agents can have been no easy task, and Sir Charles Innes in his opening address laid stress on the magnificent work done by them and by the Engineers.

The railway is Broad Gauge from Jamrud to Landi Kotal, and can claim a high position amongst the greatest engineering feats in the world.

Four engines are used for each train, since the gradient is very steep, two in front and two behind. Each group has a turn at leading and being in rear, as it was found impossible to avoid coming to an abrupt stop on the Khud

Digitized by Google

side in two places; this difficulty is, however, overcome by having two "reversing stations." Shortly after leaving Jamrud the railway passes over a magnificent concrete bridge which spans the river (dry at this time of the year, November). In various places there are "safety lines," up which any runaway train would go. The track is built straight and very steep, which would take the "way" off the runaway train and would gradually have the same effect as when a child's swing is allowed to die naturally in ever-shortening swings. To ensure there being no mistakes the points are always "set" on to these safety lines and any train is bound to come to a dead stop before altering the points to the main line.

The railway was guarded on the opening day by "Khassadars" (hired armed tribesmen), who solemnly stood on commanding positions, presenting arms to the train. Once or twice the train stopped for quite a long time, but these heroes remained at the "present," not moving a muscle. We returned from Landi Kotal by car, and these Khassadars were still in position and presented arms to every car that held an officer; the returning of the salutes became a most tedious affair, but when a wild man of the hills solemnly presents arms to you from a point often 200 feet above you, something has to be done, that is, if you have a chance to see the man.

The Khyber Railway throws open great possibilities for the future and may be the linking of up two great portions of a continent at present widely separated by natural obstacles.

The above is a very inadequate description of such a wonderful engineering feat, but I feel sure that those interested in it from the engineer's point of view will be able to obtain without much difficulty the facts as they were extensively given in the opening address.

Digitized by Google

TO INDIA *via* DAMASCUS AND BAGHDAD

By Lieut. R. B. Littledale.

As a variation to the usual sea journey to India, it is well worth taking the route through Palestine and Syria and across the Syrian Desert to Baghdad.

The most satisfactory way is to take the Orient Express to Trieste, and the Lloyd Triestino mail boat from Trieste to Alexandria. From Egypt trains run as far as Haifa in Palestine, and it is here that the most interesting part of the journey begins.

The Nairn Motor Company runs convoys of cars from Haifa to Baghdad *via* Beyrout and Damascus, a distance of nearly seven hundred miles; and when the writer made the journey the cars stayed in each of these places for about twenty-four hours. Haifa is a small place which would be all the pleasanter if one half was not owned by Germans and the other half by Jews, the Germans being the remains of pre-war peaceful penetration. However, the country is pretty, and the drive up the coast to Beyrout very pleasant. It was about half-way to Beyrout that the Arab driver went too near the edge of the road, and the car slid into a pond. It was only by a miracle, and a rope about as thick as a piece of cotton, that the car was ever pulled out.

Beyrout appeared to be a large town much in favour with tourists, and with some doubtful amusements. The chief place of entertainment started the evening as a cinema, then had a spell as a cabaret where one had to justify one's presence by eating or drinking, and then turned itself into a dancing hall.

Next morning there was an early start, and a very pretty drive of about a hundred miles brought the convoy to Damascus at 11 a.m. It was here that our hero appeared dressed for the desert in a bowler hat, patent leather shoes, and a suit good enough for London. He was no fool in

Digitized by Google

the choice of hats, however, as more than one person has been stunned by being bounced against the roof of the car, and a bowler hat is a very sound protection. Damascus is not a very interesting town superficially, and at this period was very muddy. There are several relics of the recent riots in the form of wire barricades, and one part of the town was marked by some ruined houses as a result of the bombardment.

After twelve miles of the worst form of mud road the desert begins, and stretches away to the Euphrates, over five hundred miles away. On the whole it is a good surface for cars, and the Cadillacs which the Company use travel at about 40 m.p.h. most of the way. There is no sand in this desert, and it seems to be a light soil, baked hard, which would be fertile if given water.

At this time of year (*i.e.*, December) there are several different plants showing and the tribes find quite good grazing for their goats and camels. Sand grouse are common, and on this occasion gazelle, geese, hares and a fox were seen.

If all goes well, one night is spent in the desert, or at a rest house, and comparative civilisation is reached at Ramadi, on the Euphrates, on the afternoon of the second day. Baghdad is reached in the evening after another seventy miles of the worst mud-road imaginable.

One cannot help admiring the car drivers, who are all English. They drive any distance up to three hundred miles a day under very trying conditions, load and unload the cars, do all repairs, prepare passengers' meals and answer their silly questions. They do all this and never seem irritated or tired.

Mesopotamia does not offer many interests to anyone passing through quickly. Baghdad is quite pleasant in dry weather, but in the rains even the town is a sea of mud, and the country is almost impassable.

Basra has no hotel fit to stay in and so cannot be recommended as a place to stop at, although it is a large town. From Basra the B.I. fast mail takes five days to Karachi, but although land is in sight the whole way, there is nothing on the Persian coast to attract the eye.

Digitized by Google

THE BRITISH GRENADIERS

The origin of the popular song " The British Grenadiers " has long been in doubt and we are indebted to the " Household Brigade Magazine " for the following facts. It appears that the song was originally sung by Mr. Reinhold in a revised version of a new and popular pantomime, entitled " Harlequin Everywhere," and sung for the first time on January 17th, 1780. The song was no doubt suggested by a brief report of the action at Savannah on October 9th, 1779, which reached London in a despatch from Sir Henry Clinton (dated New York, November 19th) which was published in *The London Gazette Extraordinary* on December 20th and immediately reprinted in the ordinary newspapers. The official account from Major-General Prevost, commanding the forces in the Province of Georgia, arrived a few days later and was published in the *Gazette* on Christmas Day. This is what the writer of " The British Grenadiers " had read in Prevost's despatch :—

" October 9th. A little before Day-light, and after a heavy (and, as usual, innocent) Cannonade and Bombardment, the Enemy attacked our Lines. The Firing began upon the Left of our Center in Front of the French, and very soon after upon our Left and Right. It was still dark, and rendered still more so by a very thick Fog, which made it impossible to determine on the sudden where the real Attack was intended, or how many The Ground towards both our Flanks, notwithstanding all a good Engineer could do, was still favourable to the Enemy. On the Right a swampy Hollow brought him under Cover to within Fifty Yards of our principal Works ; on some Points still nearer. On our Left the Ground being firm and clear, it was that on which we rather thought Regular Troops would chuse to act ; and here therefore we looked for the French, and the Americans only on our Right. A Real Attack was here intended ; however the Principal, composed of the Flower of the French and Rebel Armies, and led by D'Estaing in Person, with all the principal Officers of either, was made upon our Right. Under Cover of the Hollow they advanced

Digitized by Google

in three Columns; but having taken a wider Circuit than they needed, and gone deeper in the Bog, they neither came so early as intended, nor I believe entirely in the Order. The Attack however was very spirited, and, for some Time, obstinately persevered in, particularly on the Ebenezer-Road Redoubt. Two Stand of Colours were actually planted, and several of the Assailants killed upon the Parapet; but they met with so determined a Resistance, and the Fire of three Seamen Batteries, and the Field Pieces, taking them in almost every Direction, was so severe, that they were thrown into some Disorder, at least as a Stand; and, at this most critical Moment, Major Glasier, of the 60th, with the 60th Grenadiers, and the Marines, advancing rapidly from the Lines, charged (it may be said) with a Degree of Fury; in an instant the Ditches of the Redoubt and a Battery to its Right in Rear were cleared, the Grenadiers charging headlong into them, and the Enemy drove in confusion over the Abbatis and into the Swamp. On this occasion Captain Wickham, of the 2nd 60th Grenadiers, was greatly distinguished It was now Day-light, but the Fog was not sufficiently cleared off to enable us to judge, with any Degree of Certainty, of the Number or further Dispositions of the Enemy in this Quarter. On the Left, and to the Center the Fog, with the Addition of the Smoke, was still impenetrably close; and a pretty smart Firing being still kept up there, it was judged improper to draw a Number of Troops, sufficient for a respectable Sortie, to take that Advantage of the Confusion of the Enemy, which, had we known all we have done since, we might have done"

The despatch was good reading, and we can understand why the theatre managers, taking advantage of the popular enthusiasm, should have arranged for a song in honour of the Grenadiers, whose charge had decided the Battle of Savannah.

What is perhaps more important, we can now say definitely that the men who inspired "The British Grenadiers" were the Grenadier Company of the 60th, at this time known as the 60th Royal American Regiment of Foot.

Digitized by Google

THE ALDERSHOT COMMAND AND DISTRICT HORSE SHOW, 1926

The Aldershot Command and District Horse Show, held on June 29th, 30th and July 1st, was an undoubted success. A number of displays, not included in the programmes of previous years, added to its attractiveness, and three fine sunny days brought many visitors who gave the enclosure, which was decorated with flowers and rock gardens, a well-filled appearance.

The 2nd Battalion was unfortunately in Camp on Oldean Common at this time but the transport did well. They were second in the "Infantry Transport" Class for one machine gun L.G.S. wagon with four animals and two company Lewis gun half-limbers with shaft draft, being defeated by the 1st Battalion Middlesex Regiment, our old rivals on the Rhine. In the class for "Pairs of Mules shown in hand" they were also second, 1st Pack Battery R.A. winning the first place. In the class for "A pair of light draft," only the Battalion's second-best pair could be entered: one of the horses in the best pair having gone sick the week before the Show, they were unplaced. These successes are all the more creditable in view of the fact that only part of the Battalion Transport is now horse, the remainder being mechanical. Next year it is doubtful whether the Battalion will have any transport with which to compete in these classes.

Lieut.-Colonel C. A. Howard's "Rifleman" was entered for the "Infantry Officers' Charger" Class and, although he did not secure a place, was among the last five left in out of an entry of twenty-nine. In the jumping Lieut.-Colonel C. A. Howard's "Rifleman" ridden by Captain C. E. Grenville-Grey, and Lieut. R. G. R. Oxley's "Bess," ridden by owner, competed in both the "Novices' Jumping" and "Handy Hunter" Competitions. "Bess" was third

Digitized by Google

in the "Novices' Jumping," which also won her the Silver Cup presented by the Colonel-Commandants of the Aldershot Command for the best infantry exhibitor. There were sixty entries. In the "Handy Hunter" Competition, for which there were sixty-seven entries, neither "Rifleman" nor "Bess" was placed. This Competition attracted considerable attention, as it was the first time anything of the sort had been included in the programme. The course consisted of sixteen fences, in which iron railings, sheep wire and sharp turns played a prominent part. These jumps had to be taken at a fair speed as the time limit allowed was short. It was interesting for the riders and amusing for the spectators, who could see the whole course.

The large number of entries in all classes show the popularity of the events; competing in the jumping competitions were several foreign officers and officers from other Commands. These facts added to the financial success of the Show and augur well for its prosperity in the future.

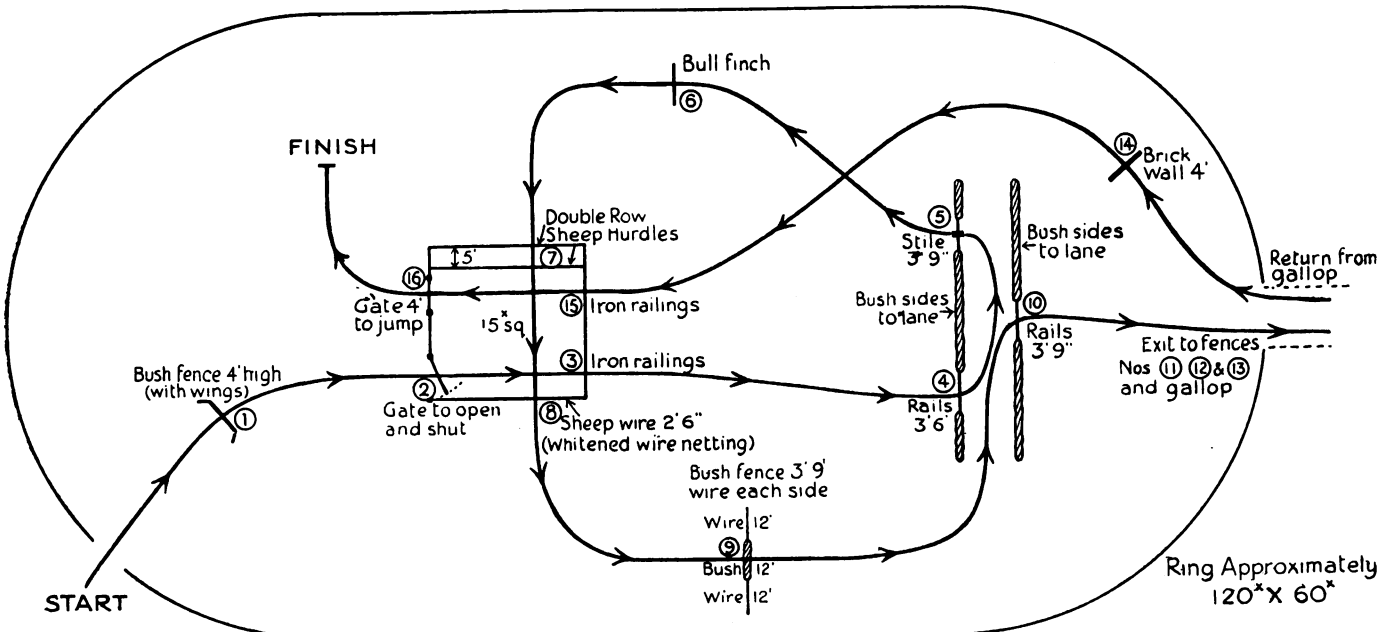
In view of the fact that the Battalion Transport may soon be entirely mechanical, future accounts may read as follows:—

AN INTERESTING REVIVAL

(*From a Press Notice of* 1936.)

The Aldershot Show, which is being held for the first time for several years, opened yesterday under ideal conditions before a large and distinguished gathering of spectators. The new show-ring is a quarter-of-a-mile in diameter and is picturesquely situated in the middle of Laffan's Plain. The popularity of the revival was apparent from the number of smart regimental and club charabancs, while everywhere was the pleasant buzz of internal combustion, and the healthy odour of oil. The arrangements for the comfort of the spectators were admirable, lubricants of all the best makes being obtainable from the numerous pumps and over the counters of the refreshment garages. It was a thoughtful act on the part of the Committee of Management to provide such a comfortable park where engines which had come some distance could cool down and rest in such peace and quiet.

Digitized by Google



HANDY HUNTER COURSE.

Sketch showing arrangement of Fences inside Ring.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

The Tank-Marshal officiated as steward of the ring, while the Dragon-in-Chief and the First Mechanical Lord were the principal judges. The splendid six-cylinder band of the Nuts and Bolts Regiment (Bracebit's Own) played selections at intervals. It was interesting to note that the bandmaster was only assisted by one mechanic, whose duty it was to see that the machine was properly fed with music.

The Officers' Chargers Class attracted some excellent entries, and several laps of the track were completed before Colonel Gunn-Cotton's handy cock-tailed whippet, "Manhattan," was ordered to turn in. This little machine is beautifully put together, slightly short in the caterpillar but well sprung and painted service colour, with his name blazed in white on the dumb-iron. The intelligent little fellow positively pinked with pride when the first-prize rosette was riveted on to him, and he left the ring in top gear with his gallant owner in only partial control.

As usual, the jumping attracted by far the most attention. The new course is a very exacting one and calls for great skill on the part of the driver and ready obedience from his mount. Captain Fulminate's "Miss Behemoth" was a strong favourite, but developed such a bad knock that it was only by repeated slipping of the clutch that her driver was able to get her out of the ring at all. There was also an untoward incident at the barbed-wire entanglement, where Major Pebble-Powder accidentally let in his reverse and became unseated. To the consternation of everybody present he was slowly but surely run over. So well is the weight of the modern vehicle distributed, however, that the Major escaped with a cracked watch-glass and a dented cigarette-case.

Lieut.-Colonel Blastine, after a no-fault round, was unlucky to have a misfire at the canal-jump. Showing exemplary patience and tankmanship he circled left, patted his throttle and made much of his magneto, but was only rewarded for his trouble by a second misfire. It was found subsequently that the Colonel was not wearing a licence, so that in any case he could not have won.

Entries by officers of other armies are always welcome, and the performances of the French competitors evoked

Digitized by Google

unbounded enthusiasm. Capitaine Lebleu d'Horizon, driving his one-litre "Félix Potin," made a great bid for victory, but was unfortunate in developing slight strangles in the carburettor and was obliged to retire "very highly commended."

The jumping will be continued to-day, other interesting events being the Ladies' two-stroke hackneys and heavy shire tractors, to be followed by section jumping and trade tank turn-outs.

The Committee is rightly enforcing very strictly the rule that any machine likely to back-fire or to be otherwise dangerous to its comrades is to display a red tail-light continuously.

Reprinted by permission of the proprietors of "Punch."

Digitized by Google



MECHANICAL TRANSPORT, 2ND BATTALION.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE GREENJACKETS POINT-TO-POINT RACES, 1926

The Point-to-Point Races were held on March 18th, the day before the Grand Military Meeting, by kind permission of Major Sir H. R. Cayzer, Bart., M.P., M.F.H., at Ashbridge Farm, Wokingham, in the Garth Monday country.

The course was just under three and a half miles and had been flagged to avoid crossing any roads—all of which seem to be tarmac in this part of Berkshire.

The going was fair and all grass. From a spectator's point of view there was little to be desired, as they had a good view of the greater part of the course.

Reggie Oxley and Geff Salmon were the Judges; Reggie Stephens came all the way from Colchester to do Starter. Judge and Worthing again officiated at the Scales and the Joint Secretaries were Jumbo Wilson and Sandy

Owing to the expense and clerical work involved in sending out notices regarding the Point-to-Point and Dinner in Mess the night before the Meeting, no notices will be sent out in 1928.

It is hoped that it may again be possible to hold the Meeting the day before the Grand Military. In any case a notice will be published in *The Times* and *Morning Post* during the first and second week in February giving the date on which the Meeting will be held. Members should then apply for tickets for tea and car passes to the course.

Particulars of the races will be published in *Horse and Hounds*.

Mr. G. V. Troyte-Bullock's " Hereford, B. and ...
Lt.-Col. J. L. Buxton's " Ferryman," Aldershot Drag (Owner) ... 2
Major O. C. Downes' " Fanlight," Garth (Owner) 3

Won by a distance: four lengths separated second and third. Six ran.

Digitized by Google

2ND RACE.—THE KING'S CUP.

To be run for the Challenge Cup presented by H.M. The King, Colonel-in-Chief, K.R.R.C.

Open to horses that have never won a steeplechase (except a steeplechase confined to one regiment or a steeplechase at a Point-to-Point or *bona-fide* Hunt Meeting), the property of Officers who hold, or have held a Regular commission, or who held temporary or Special Reserve commissions in the K.R.R.C. during the Great War.

Weight—13 st. or over. *Penalties.*—Winner once, 5 lbs. Twice or more times, 10 lbs.

Capt. H. M. Heyland's "Twilight VII," South Dorset, Mr. P. Cripps 1
Col. Sir Hereward Wake's "Priestess," Grafton, Mr. J. Paine ... 2
Mr. R. G. R. Oxley's "Bess," Bicester (Owner) 3
Lord Grenfell's "Warwick," Garth (Owner) 0
Mr. P. J. Domvile's "Minotarus," Tedworth (Owner) 0
Lt.-Col. A. A. Soames' "Pilot," East Essex (Owner) 0
Mr. J. W. Walford's "Jerry," Garth (Owner) 0
Mr. W. H. Fox's "Clandeboye," E. Antrim (Owner) 0
Capt. C. E. Grenville-Grey's "Monarch," H.B. Drag (Owner) ... 0
Col. Sir Hereward Wake's "Executor," Grafton (Owner) 0

"Warwick" went into the lead early and made the running for the first two miles. He was passed by "Twilight" and at the fifth fence from home refused across "Bess," and baulked her. "Priestess," who was close up fourth went on into second place, which she kept till the finish, but could make no impression on "Twilight," who won easily.

3RD RACE.—THE DUKE OF CONNAUGHT'S CUP.

To be run for the Challenge Cup presented by H.R.H. The Colonel-in-Chief of the Rifle Brigade. Open to horses which have never won a Steeplechase (except a Steeplechase confined to one regiment or a Steeplechase at a Point-to-Point or *bona-fide* Hunt Meeting), the property of members of the Rifle Brigade Club.

Weight—13 st. or over. Penalties as for Race No. 1.

Col. D. K. Bernard's "John Peel," Garth, Mr. D. J. Purdon ... 1
Lt.-Col. J. L. Buxton's "Baccarat," A.C. Drag, Mr. F. Stephens 2
Mr. A. C. Gore's "Loughborough," N. Cotswold (Owner) ... 3

Won by three lengths; a bad third. Ten ran.

4TH RACE.—FARMERS' RACE. FARMERS' CUP.

For Farmers of land hunted over by the Garth, South Berks, H.H., Vine and Berks and Bucks Staghounds. Weight—12 st. 7 lbs.

Mr. J. Falconer's "Dumbell," S. Berks, Mr. I. Holroyd 1
Mr. D. Hogan's "Blue Kitten," H.H., Mr. Hogan (jun.) 2
Mr. A. G. Booth's "Bloms," Garth, Mr. J. Paine 3

Won by half a length; two lengths separated second and third. Twelve ran.

Digitized by Google

5TH RACE.—THE GREENJACKETS' HEAVYWEIGHT RACE.

To be run for the Regimental Heavyweight Challenge Cup. For horses the property of Officers serving (at date of entry) in the K.R.R.C., which have never won a race of any description (except at a Point-to-Point or *bona-fide* Hunt Meeting). Weight—13 st. 7 lbs. or over. Penalties as for Race No. 2.

Mr. G. V. Troyte-Bullock's "Penny," S. and W. Wilts (Owner) ... 1
Mr. C. I. P. Holroyd's "Ronald," Blackmore Vale (Owner) ... 2
Mr. P. W. Cripps' "The Star," V.W.H. (Owner) 3

Won by a length; three lengths separated second and third. Fifteen ran. (Four from the Regiment.)

6TH RACE.—K.R.R.C. LIGHTWEIGHT STEEPLECHASE.

To be run for the Regimental Lightweight Challenge Cup. For horses the property of Officers serving at the date of entry in the K.R.R.C., which have never won a race of any description (except at a Point-to-Point or *bona-fide* Hunt Meeting).

Weight—12 st. 7 lbs. or over. Penalties as for Race No. 1.

Lt.-Col C. A. Howard's "Rifleman," A.C. Drag, Mr. A. Bennett ... 1
Mr. G. H. G. Smith-Dorrien's "Decima," A.C. Drag (Owner) ... 2
Mr. J. H. Paine's "Midnight," Old Berks (Owner) 3
Mr. J. Cheney's "Mystery," Garth (Owner) 0
Hon. G. Campbell's "Littlejohn," Duke of Buccleuch's (Owner)... 0

Won by a distance; a bad third.

Digitized by Google

"PROGRESS" IN POINT-TO-POINTS

By Colonel Hugo Watson.

It is a very far cry from the Point-to-Point of old days, when a few sporting spirits would ride against each other over four miles or so of country before a day's hunting, to the modern affair with its crowds of backers and bookies, made-up fences and a vast concourse of people, apart from those interested in the horses and riders, who turn up for a free day's racing, and are fair game for the "Toughs" of the neighbourhood. The last Point-to-Point of the original type which I attended was in Meath.

There were only two flags, one on the horizon—a very large one—and one at the finish. Riders took widely divergent lines and the good man with the moderate horse had a chance, particularly as there was a big bottom near the turning flag, which one had to crawl down and up twice, consequently it was no easy matter to select the winner.

In the present day favourites win more often than at any other form of horse racing; some courses are well under three miles and flags are often seen in fences, thereby breaking the rules.

However, the steeplechase type of Point-to-Point has come to stay, and very good and legitimate fun both for riders and spectators it is, so long as horses are genuine hunters first and race horses second.

The planning and flagging of a course needs a lot of skill; it is, of course, inexcusable for a rider to go the wrong course, but it is quite easy when he is trying to do two things at once, *i.e.*, racing and watching his course.

Professional steeplechase riders have gone the wrong way before now on certain courses, and on one occasion at Mandelieu the field split into two sections at a turn, each took different courses and eventually met at the same

Digitized by Google

fence which they endeavoured to negotiate in opposite directions! So the people responsible for the flagging have to note every fence and every turn, from the point of view of a man galloping.

No one wants to discourage the gent who enters the honest slow hunter in order to have a ride or to swell the field, but the horse which suffers from the " slows," or is an obvious non-stayer, is out of his element nowadays and asked to do something for which the Creator never intended him. It is perhaps excusable to keep going on a tired horse in a long hunt, but in a Point-to-Point it is surely better and kinder to pull up, than plough through fences on a stone-cold horse for the fun of passing the post five minutes after the winner.

The difficulty of getting hold of horses capable of winning Point-to-Points will continue in spite of the fact that 100 per cent. of the horses in Ireland are described as potential winner of such events, and he who buys the unsuccessful steeplechaser to make sure of gaining a prize is doomed to disappointment.

Digitized by Google

GREENJACKET SQUASH RACKETS

By Captain T. N. F. Wilson.

Greenjacket Squash Rackets was inaugurated this year with great success. Thanks to the kindness and hospitality of most of the Clubs with Courts, matches were arranged and took place with practically all of them on their Courts before Christmas. Return matches will take place during the first few months of 1927 at Aldershot, and also against those Clubs with whom fixtures were not able to be made in 1926.

Of the six matches played up to the end of the year, two were won, one drawn and three lost. They were nearly all very equal and in practically every case each individual match was a hard-fought game.

It is hoped that this year's fixtures will be arranged annually in future and that more will be added. Also that as the game becomes more popular there will be an increased range of selection for players.

The detailed scores of each match are printed below.

THE BATH CLUB *v.* THE GREENJACKETS.

A match between the Bath Club and The Greenjackets was played at the Bath Club on Wednesday, November 10th, and resulted in a draw, each team winning two matches. The results were as follows :—

Captain H. McCormick (The Bath Club) beat Captain E. D. Shafto, 60th Rifles (The Greenjackets), by 3 games to 1 (9–10, 9–6, 9–7, 9–7).

C. R. Fenwick (The Bath Club) beat Captain T. N. F. Wilson, 60th Rifles (The Greenjackets), by 3 games to 1 (9–4, 10–8, 8–10, 9–0).

Lord Wodehouse (The Bath Club) lost to J. N. Cheney, 60th Rifles (The Greenjackets) by 3 games to 1 (6–9, 7–9, 9–4, 3–9).

H. D. Holland (The Bath Club) lost to C. J. Wilson, 60th Rifles (The Greenjackets), by 3 games to 2 (9–4, 9–6, 6–9, 7–9, 1–9).

PRINCE'S CLUB *v.* THE GREENJACKETS.

The Greenjackets beat Prince's Club at Prince's on Saturday, November 13th, by 3 matches to 1.

G. H. M. Cartwright (Prince's Club) beat Captain E. D. Shafto, 60th Rifles (The Greenjackets) by 3 games to 0 (9–4, 9–0, 9–3).

A. de F. Mackeson (Prince's Club) lost to Captain T. N. F. Wilson, 60th Rifles (The Greenjackets), by 3 games to 1 (5–9, 9–6, 5–9, 8–10).

Major R. A. Raphael (Prince's Club) lost to J. N. Cheney, 60th Rifles (The Greenjackets), by 3 games to 2 (6–9, 2–9, 10–9, 9–7, 4–9).

A. G. Meyer (Prince's Club) lost to S. de Salis, 60th Rifles (The Greenjackets), by 3 games to 0 (10–9, 9–4, 9–8).

Digitized by Google

QUEEN'S CLUB *v.* THE GREENJACKETS.

In a Squash Rackets Match played at Queen's on Friday, Nov. 26th, Queen's beat the Greenjackets by 3 matches to 2.

Colonel A. H. C. Kearsey (Queen's) beat Captain T. N. F. Wilson, 60th Rifles (The Greenjackets), by 3 games to 1 (9–2, 7–9, 9–4, 9–6).

D. F. Bruce (Queen's) beat C. J. Wilson, 60th Rifles (The Greenjackets), by 3 games to 1 (8–9, 9–0, 9–0, 9–3).

E. T. Huhn (Queen's) beat Captain E. D. Shafto, 60th Rifles (The Greenjackets), by 3 games to 0 (9–7, 9–7, 9–3).

S. H. Geldard (Queen's) lost to Captain C. E. M. Grenville-Grey, 60th Rifles (The Greenjackets), by 3 games to 1 (5–9, 9–3, 2–9, 5–9).

Dr. M. Horne (Queen's) lost to J. N. Cheney, 60th Rifles (The Greenjackets), by 3 games to 0 (7–9, 3–9, 3–9).

MR. G. J. V. WEIGALL'S TEAM *v.* THE GREENJACKETS.

Mr. G. J. V. Weigall's team played the Greenjackets in a Squash Rackets Match at Aldershot on Thursday, November 25th, winning by 3 matches to 1. The results were as follows :—

G. J. V. Weigall beat Captain E. D. Shafto, 60th Rifles (The Greenjackets), by 3 games to 2 (5–9, 8–10, 9–5, 9–2, 9–1).

R. C. O. Williams beat J. N. Cheney, 60th Rifles (The Greenjackets) by 3 games to 2 (9–4, 9–10, 9–7, 6–9, 9–4).

Dr. A. M. Simpson lost to Captain T. N. F. Wilson, 60th Rifles (The Greenjackets), by 3 games to 1 (4–9, 9–4, 3–9, 6–9).

Major the Hon. E. G. French beat S. C. De Salis, 60th Rifles (The Greenjackets), by 3 games to 2 (2–9, 0–9, 9–7, 9–3, 9–4).

R.A.C. *v.* THE GREENJACKETS.

In a Squash Rackets Match, played at the R.A.C., on Saturday, December 11th, the R.A.C. beat the Greenjackets by 4 matches to 0. The results were as follows :—

W. L. Brandt (R.A.C.) beat Captain E. D. Shafto, 60th Rifles (The Greenjackets), by 3 games to 1 (9–4, 6–9, 9–6, 9–2).

C. J. Wilson (R.A.C.) beat J. N. Cheney, 60th Rifles (The Greenjackets), by 3 games to 2 (7–9, 9–4, 4–9, 9–2, 9–3).

V. Gould (R.A.C.) beat Captain T. N. F. Wilson, 60th Rifles (The Greenjackets), by 3 games to 1 (10–9, 9–2, 9–10, 9–7).

G. D. Nicholas (R.A.C.) beat Captain C. E. M. Grenville-Grey, 60th Rifles (The Greenjackets), by 3 games to 2 (9–3, 9–7, 3–9, 5–9, 9–6).

THE CONSERVATIVE CLUB *v.* THE GREENJACKETS.

A match between the Conservative Club and the Greenjackets was played at the Conservative Club on Friday, December 17th, and resulted in a win for the Greenjackets by 3 matches to 1.

Captain V. C. W. Agnew (Conservative) lost to Captain E. D. Shafto, 60th Rifles (The Greenjackets), by 3 games to 1 (6–9, 9–6, 1–9, 4–9).

Major H. V. Bastow (Conservative) beat J. N. Cheney, 60th Rifles (The Greenjackets), by 3 games to 1 (5–9, 10–8, 9–7, 9–4).

R. C. Brooks (Conservative) lost to Captain C. E. M. Grenville-Grey, 60th Rifles (The Greenjackets), by 3 games to 2 (9–2, 9–4, 6–9, 8–10, 4–9).

T. A. Bourn (Conservative) lost to S. C. De Salis, 60th Rifles (The Greenjackets), by 3 games to 1 (9–3, 5–9, 3–9, 1–9).

Digitized by Google

GREENJACKET CRICKET, 1926

By Captain T. N. F. Wilson.

In many ways the season 1926 was very disappointing. Only seven matches out of seventeen were finished. Of these, two were won and five lost. Of the remainder seven were drawn; in one there was no play owing to rain and two were cancelled—one through the General Strike, and the other because a side could not be collected.

A very serious difficulty was experienced this season in getting sides together. The duties occasioned by the General Strike prevented players obtaining leave. In spite of this, every game with the exception of one was keenly contested, and there was little to choose between the Greenjacket sides and those of their opponents.

It is hoped that next season the two Battalions at home will be more settled and that not only will players endeavour to take part in as many matches as possible, but they will also find it easier to get away for this purpose. The loss of Gore, who was unable to play the whole season, seriously handicapped the bowling and probable chances of success in many matches. In addition, neither Tod nor Graham was available. In spite of this some of the matches were left in our favour and the high percentage of matches unfinished was due as much to rain as lack of bowling.

The season should have opened at Lords against the Household Brigade, but unfortunately this was the match that had to be cancelled owing to the Strike. The first match therefore was against the R.M.C. Cadets at Sandhurst. This was played on a thoroughly unsuitable cricket day, very windy and showery. The Greenjackets batting first were only able to make the moderate score of 120, which total the R.M.C. made for the loss of six wickets.

The next match against the Sandhurst Wanderers produced a really exciting finish. Our opponents batted first and compiled a useful 219, mainly due to a very good innings of 83 by Dempsey. Thanks to a good start by Williams and Bower, we only lost one wicket for 86, Bower

Digitized by Google

contributing 27. Unfortunately Williams was dismissed for a badly-needed 99 while we were still short of our opponents' total by some 50 odd runs with only a very short time to get them. The last over was reached with seven wickets down and 7 runs still required to win. Turner faced the bowling and scored a single off the second ball. T. N. F. Wilson then hit the next ball out of the ground over the bowler's head, thus winning the match with three balls to spare. Wilson was not out 47. Thus ended a very enjoyable and exciting match, which provided some delightful hitting on both sides.

The Old Wykehamists did not bring down such a strong side as usual and for the first time in the last two ar three years we managed to defeat them. This was not accomplished by our own unaided efforts. Unfortunately we were two men short at the last moment, but Hunter from Winchester and Rockley Wilson's nephew very kindly came to our assistance. The former made a valuable 41 and with another similar score from Rockley Wilson, a 27 from T. N. F. Wilson, and a 25 from Sergt. Hardman, the Greenjackets, batting first, totalled 190. Thanks to some very good bowling by Rockley Wilson, who took five wickets for 49, we dismissed our opponents for 124.

The next match *versus* The Incogniti very nearly produced an exciting finish. We again won the toss and batted first, scoring 219 for eight wickets before declaring. Moore-Gwyn, Cyril Wilson and Trench all made 50, their scores being 55, 65 and 50 respectively. We only had three of the Incogniti wickets down for 86, of which Goudge made 52. It appeared as if the match was certain to be a draw. However, the next three wickets fell without a run being scored and our chances of winning brightened considerably. Unfortunately our bowlers never looked like dislodging M. Howell, who carried his bat for 52 and undoubtedly by his stubborn innings saved the match for his side. When stumps were drawn we had only managed to get eight of their wickets for 172, T. N. F. Wilson taking five for 38, due to good fielding and holding of catches.

We should have played the Trojans the following week, but this match had unfortunately to be cancelled as practically no players were available to play on that date.

Digitized by Google

The match against the Navy was not only spoilt by rain but by another most unforeseen incident. Two burglars broke into the Pavilion during the night and proceeded to make merry with all the clothes left there both by the Greenjackets and the Sailors. Unhappily they were more attracted by the clothes of our guests than by our own and, while few Greenjackets lost anything, practically every member of the visiting team suffered. We can but offer them our sincere apologies and hope they will bring old clothes in future. The most tragic incident of the whole affair was that one of the burglars cut his hand in getting through the window and covered Tom Freemantle's umpire coat with blood. It was many days before Tom could recover from the shock of such desecration.

Owing to rain it was impossible to bowl a single ball in the next two days in the match against the Royal Marines. This was a great pity, as it was the first year the Greenjackets had arranged a fixture with them and we were looking forward to an enjoyable match. However we hope that the same fixture can be arranged next year and we shall be able to entertain them under better conditions.

In our next match against the Hampshire Hogs, Winchester again came to our assistance, Wright and Firth kindly playing for us. This time their help was not able to avert defeat and we lost the match by 42 runs. We did well to get our opponents out for 169 (Judd 64), Darell taking five wickets for 64. Our batting appears to have completely broken down with the exception of De Salis, who, going in last but one, made a spirited 43 not out, and Turner, who contributed a steady 28. This was not sufficient to avoid defeat and we were all out 127.

As the writer did not play in the next match against the Highland Brigade, he knows little of the details. Apparently good batting in the second innings by Sarel, assisted by Campbell and De Salis, turned what might have been a very heavy defeat into an exciting finish. The Greenjackets batting first were all out for the moderate score of 97 in the first innings, of which Bower contributed 40. The Highland Brigade replied with 263. The batting does not appear to have broken down again, as Sarel, going in first, made 127. The total for the innings was 352, the other chief scorers

Digitized by Google

being De Salis, 60; Campbell, 56; C. J. Wilson, 30. Thus our opponents were left 186 to win, which they obtained for the loss of eight wickets.

The following match against the Staff College produced another exciting finish, but with no chance of a win for us, only a draw. The Staff College winning the toss batted first and made 251, Burrows 58, Henderson 60, Jameson taking five wickets for 96 and Moore-Gwyn four for 38. The latter bowled well, getting most of his wickets with his particularly deadly swerves which go straight through. The Greenjackets started fairly well, losing three wickets for 104. Williams was still in hitting the ball very hard all over the ground—Campbell had contributed a rapid 36. Wickets then began to fall fast, Jameson only making 5. Moore-Gwyn and Williams looked as if they might stay in and hit the rest of the runs off, but the former was caught for 25 and the latter bowled by a good one from Burrows for a valuable 67. We had soon lost nine wickets for 188 and still nearly 20 minutes to play. Luckily Mowbray Buller and Wilbraham were prepared to sacrifice their bodies for the sake of their side and gallantly put them in the way of the ball when they couldn't get their bats there. They were thus able to withstand the fiercest attacks of Burrows and our other opponents, playing out time and drawing the match with a total score of 208.

Our next match with the Trojans on the County Ground at Southampton resulted in our one severe defeat during the season. There had been some difficulty in collecting a side and the result was a very weak one. What batting we had broke down and we were out for the very moderate score of 124 on a perfect wicket; of this T. N. F. Wilson contributed 40. Our opponents easily made the runs for the loss of only two wickets. The most interesting feature of the match was Ferrand watching a ball from Hill bowl him without making any attempt to play it. It must have swung feet!

As usual, our final match before the Week was against the School. We generally manage to have some thoroughly interesting cricket in this match and the writer believes that we have not suffered defeat for some years. However, this year we were very thoroughly defeated by five wickets.

Digitized by Google

The credit is due to some excellent cricket by the School, the bowling of Tew and Scott and the batting of Kingsley being most noticeable, while runs are always hard to come by against so good a fielding side. In spite of the apparently heavy defeat the match never lost interest, as there was always the chance we might keep the runs down till stumps were drawn. We won the toss and batted first, but only managed to score 148, of which Campbell made 67 in his best form. Tew took five wickets for 45 and Scott five for 44. The School then went in to bat and made the runs for the loss of five wickets. We did not look like getting Kingsley out and he carried his bat for 90. Sergt. Hardman bowled well for three wickets for 61.

Greenjacket Week, as usual, thanks to Leonard Russell and his excellent arrangements, was a great success. We again lost Gore and Williams for the whole Week, although the latter was able to play in the Regimental Match. In addition, Tod could not get away. In spite of these handicaps we nearly defeated the Free Foresters and had a thoroughly exciting Regimental Match. In the match against I Z. the batting was too good for the bowling and, although a very enjoyable match, we never looked like getting a finish. In addition we were treated to some very hot but perfect weather throughout the Week.

Winning the toss against the Free Foresters, we batted first and were all out for 271. C. J. Wilson was unlucky not to get his century, as he was clean bowled by Meade for a 99, made in his usual herculean style. Our bowlers were not able to do much that evening with the Free Foresters' batting after the fall of the first three wickets, and they put on some 200 odd runs before the close of play. Starting at 11 the next morning with the dew just drying, the wicket was very tricky and we managed to dismiss them for a total of 304, an addition of under 100 runs. Going in to bat again before lunch we had by the afternoon made 234 for the loss of five wickets, due to a steady innings by Turner of 37 and a hard-hitting 100 and 46 by Moore-Gwyn and Rockley Wilson respectively. We then declared, leaving our opponents 202 to make. Thanks to some fine bowling by Rockley Wilson and Jameson, ably backed by Sergt. Hardman, we dismissed seven of them for 129 before stumps were drawn.

Digitized by Google

In the Regimental Match the Rifle Brigade beat the 60th, in spite of the absence of Gore, after a match full of excitement. The remarkable incident was the collapse of the batting of both sides in the first innings. The 60th won the toss and were all out for 98, Sergt. Hardman taking five wickets for 21. The best score was T. N. F. Wilson, 27. This was a surprise, but a greater one was to follow when the Rifle Brigade were dismissed for 117, Bower taking four for 46 and Cyril Wilson four for 11. Moore-Gwyn contributed the highest score of 28. The 60th batting did not collapse again and they made 300 in the second innings—T. N. F. Wilson 123, and C. J. Wilson 61. This left the Rifle Brigade 282 to win and only just time to do it in. They did it with eight wickets to spare, a magnificent performance on the part of Williams and Moore-Gwyn, who made 136 not out and 98 not out respectively. Neither of them gave a chance nor looked like being disturbed by the bowling. They accomplished a very difficult task for their side and turned what looked like a possible defeat into an easy victory. We couldn't have had a better match either for excitement or enjoyment.

I Z brought down a very strong batting side with the result that the batting got much the better of the bowling on both sides. Winning the toss, we batted first on a perfect wicket, scoring 347: Moore-Gwyn 105, Altham 54. Practically everyone made double figures for I Z., Isherwood making the large score of 168 out of a total of 426. The most successful of our bowlers was Darell, who took six for 55, a very creditable performance in such a high-scoring game. Going in a second time with no chance of a finish, we made 167 for seven before stumps were drawn. So ended a week of most enjoyable cricket. By far the most notable performance was that of Moore-Gwyn, who had an average of 123·7 for the Week.

Tom Freemantle, as usual, produced the most perfect wickets and umpired unperturbed all through a really hot week.

The first match of the following week was played against the Harrow Wanderers. Batting first, we made 224—T. N. F. Wilson 67, Trench 46, Sergt. Hardman 36. They replied with 398, leaving us the second day in a distinctly

Digitized by Google

unpleasant position with 174 to save the innings defeat. We managed to avert disaster, scoring 158 for four before stumps were drawn—Moore-Gwyn 78, T. N. F. Wilson not out 55.

The following two days resulted in another very high-scoring match against Eton Ramblers. They batted first and declared at 407 for eight wickets, Nugent 103 not out. We replied with 326 for five, Eyston 126, Gull 54, Turner 45, Altham 48. We then declared, hoping to get a finish. In their second innings Eton Ramblers made 186 for nine and declared, leaving us 268 to win. We had only just started our second innings when very heavy rain began to fall and the match had to be abandoned. There were two outstanding incidents in this match. Gull had lost his bat in the surf of Honolulu and had been unable to play the whole season. He had just found another. Altham bowled deadly leg theory and got a wicket. We deserved to win this match ! !

Our last match was against Mr. H. Martineaux's XI at Holyport. Mr. Martineaux again very kindly put up practically the whole of our side and entertained us most hospitably. He had collected a very strong side, but we had also got together a very useful all-round XI. Unfortunately, owing to rain, we were not able to start play till 4 in the afternoon. Winning the toss, we went in to bat, and at the close of play had made 200 odd for five, Campbell having contributed a very bright 38 in about fifteen minutes. Wigan and Trench were not out, both going strong.

By 12 next morning we had made 387 for nine and declared. Both Wigan and Trench made centuries and Whittaker a very useful 42 not out. Things went well with us from the start of our opponents' innings, but due chiefly to some first-rate bowling by Whittaker we managed to dismiss them for 230. If it had not been for our host, who made a much-needed 41, we should have outed them for less. They were then going to follow on with still some hours to play when a very heavy downpour started and the match had to be abandoned. In spite of the rain and thanks to our host, everyone had thoroughly enjoyed the two days.

Digitized by Google

Below are printed the scores for the Week, batting and bowling averages, scores of 50 and upwards obtained for the Greenjackets and good bowling performances.

THE GREENJACKETS v. FREE FORESTERS.

JULY 12TH AND 13TH, 1926.

FREE FORESTERS.—1ST INNINGS.

Capt. H. De Burgh, c Moore-Gwyn, b T. N. F. Wilson...	64
Capt. L. C. R. Isherwood, b Jameson	21
T. A. L. Brocklebank, lbw, b Jameson	7
J. P. Dewhurst, b T. N. F. Wilson	94
T. H. P. Beeching, c and b E. R. Wilson	46
Capt. J. L. Carr, b T. N. F. Wilson	13
H. R. C. Meade, c E. R. Wilson, b T. N. F. Wilson ...	1
M. E. Impey, c Bonham-Carter, b Jameson	17
R. R. Baggally, hit wicket, b E. R. Wilson	19
N. M. Ritchie, lbw, b Moore-Gwyn	14
M. J. Evans, not out	0
Extras	8
	304

2ND INNINGS.

Capt. H. De Burgh, lbw, b Hardman	0
Capt. L. C. R. Isherwood, c Turner, b Jameson	16
T. H. P. Beeching, b Hardman	2
J. P. Dewhurst c C. J. Wilson, b E. R. Wilson	34
Capt. J. L. Carr, c Bonham-Carter, b Jameson	20
H. R. C. Meade, not out	18
M. E. Impey, b E. R. Wilson	2
R. R. Baggallay, c and b E. R. Wilson	34
N. M. Ritchie, not out	1
T. A. L. Brocklebank, M. J. Evans } did not bat.	
Extras	10
(For seven wickets) ...	137

THE GREENJACKETS.—1ST INNINGS.

Capt. T. N. F. Wilson, b Impey	15
S. C. F. De Salis, c De Burgh, b Impey	86
Capt. E. F. Campbell, b Ritchie	14
Capt. T. O. Jameson, c Carr, b Evans	3
Major H. G. Moore-Gwyn, c Baggallay, b Beeching ...	28
Capt. E. R. Wilson, b Meade	10
C. J. Wilson, b Meade	99
Major A. L. Bonham-Carter, b Carr	27
Hon. D. O. Trench, c Baggallay, b Dewhurst	14
V. B. Turner, c Meade, b Beeching	0
Sergt. D. Hardman, not out	0
Extras	25
	271

Digitized by Google

2ND INNINGS.

Capt. T. N. F. Wilson, c Isherwood, b Beeching	0
Capt. E. F. Campbell, b Meade	12
Capt. T. O. Jameson, c and b Meade	30
Major H. G. Moore-Gwyn, not out	100
Capt. E. R. Wilson, b Ritchie	46
C. J. Wilson, not out	4
V. B. Turner, b Evans	37
Major A. L. Bonham-Carter, Hon. D. O. Trench, S. C. F. De Salis, Sergt. D. Hardman } did not bat	
Extras	5
	234

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS *v.* THE RIFLE BRIGADE.

JULY 14TH AND 15TH.

THE RIFLE BRIGADE.—1ST INNINGS.

Capt. E. S. B. Williams, b Bower	6
V. B. Turner, b C. J. Wilson	19
Major T. R. Eastwood, b Bower	12
Major H. F. Campbell, c T. N. F. Wilson, b Bower ...	9
Major H. G. Moore-Gwyn, b T. N. F. Wilson	28
N. R. Harvey, b Erskine	4
Capt. T. Massey-Beresford, c Bonham-Carter, b Bower	13
Capt. J. A. Davison, b C. J. Wilson	9
E. N. Clarke, not out	1
Sergt. D. Hardman, b C. J. Wilson	9
Capt. T. Fairfax Ross, b C. J. Wilson	0
Extras	7
	117

2ND INNINGS.

Capt. E. S. B. Williams, not out	136
Major T. R. Eastwood, b T. N. F. Wilson	21
Major H. F. Campbell, lbw, b C. J. Wilson	10
Major H. G. Moore-Gwyn, not out	98
V. B. Turner, N. R. Harvey, Capt. T. Massey-Beresford, Capt. J. A. Davison, E. N. Clarke, Sergt. D. Hardman, Capt. T. Fairfax Ross } did not bat.	
Extras	17
(For two wickets) ...	282

Digitized by Google

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.—1ST INNINGS.

Capt. E. F. Campbell, b Davison	3
Capt. Le G. G. W. Horton, b Harvey	9
P. G. Bower, c Harvey, b Davison	2
Capt. T. N. F. Wilson, lbw, b Hardman	27
Hon. D. O. Trench, b Moore-Gwyn	9
C. J. Wilson, b Hardman	2
Major A. L. Bonham-Carter, b Hardman	11
S. C. F. De Salis, c H. F. Campbell, b Hardman	2
R. G. Oxley, c Eastwood, b Hardman	7
C. A. White, c Massey-Beresford, b Harvey	16
G. W. Erskine, not out	0
Extras	10
	98

2ND INNINGS.

Capt. E. F. Campbell, c Moore-Gwyn, b Davison ...	4
Capt. Le G. G. W. Horton, b Harvey	7
P. G. Bower, b Davison	12
Capt. T. N. F. Wilson, st H. F. Campbell, b Harvey ...	123
Hon. D. O. Trench, c Turner, b Hardman	19
C. J. Wilson, c Massey-Beresford, b Hardman	61
Major A. L. Bonham-Carter, b Hardman	30
S. C. F. De Salis, c Hardman, b Davison	16
R. G. Oxley, b Hardman	0
C. A. White, not out	14
G. W. Erskine, b Hardman	0
Extras	14
	300

I ZINGARI v. THE GREENJACKETS.

JULY 16TH AND 17TH.

I ZINGARI.—1ST INNINGS.

Lt.-Col. A. C. Johnston, c Moore-Gwyn, b Darell ...	23
R. H. Cobbold, b Davison	15
L. C. R. Isherwood, c C. J. Wilson, b Darell	168
H. C. Pattison, c Davison, b T. N. F. Wilson	42
J. P. Dewhurst, b Davison	36
Major A. Calthrop, lbw, b T. N. F. Wilson	17
H. C. McDonell, c E. F. Campbell, b Darell	29
Major V. H. B. Majendie, c C. J. Wilson, b T. N. F. Wilson	27
Capt. H. De Burgh, not out	22
Substitute, c Moore-Gwyn, b Darell	23
Lt.-Col. C. Disney Roebuck, b Darell	0
Lt.-Col. C. Heseltine, c C. J. Wilson, b Darell	0
Extras	24
	426

Digitized by Google

THE GREENJACKETS.—1ST INNINGS.

P. G. Bower, b Isherwood	1
Lt.-Col. H. L. Riley, b Calthrop	12
Capt. E. F. Campbell, c Isherwood, b Cobbold	18
Major H. S. Altham, c Johnston, b Cobbold	54
Major H. F. Campbell, lbw, b Cobbold	33
Major H. G. Moore-Gwyn, c De Burgh, b McDonell ...	105
Capt. T. N. F. Wilson, c Pattison, b Cobbold	6
C. J. Wilson, c McDonell, b Isherwood	37
Lt.-Col. S. H. Ferrand, c McDonell, b Calthrop	33
Col. H. F. Darell, not out	20
Capt. J. A. Davison, st. Majendie, b McDonell	4
G. W. Erskine, b McDonell	2
Extras	22
	347

2ND INNINGS.

P. G. Bower, b Isherwood	0
Lt.-Col. H. L. Riley, c Isherwood, b Cobbold	15
Capt. E. F. Campbell, b Isherwood	24
Major H. S. Altham, c Isherwood, b McDonell	60
Major H. F. Campbell, not out	11
Major H. G. Moore-Gwyn, not out	12
C. J. Wilson, b Calthrop	9
Capt. J. A. Davison, b Isherwood	12
G. W. Erskine, b Calthrop	31
Capt. T. N. F. Wilson, Lt.-Col. S. H. Ferrand, Col. H. F. Darell } did not bat	
Extras	10
(For seven wickets.) ...	184

BATTING.

	Ins.	Runs	Highest Score	Times Not Out	Average
Capt. E. S. B. Williams ...	5	325	136*	1	81.2
Major H. G. Moore-Gwyn	13	553	105	3	55.3
Capt. T. N. F. Wilson ...	15	460	123	2	35.3
Hon. D. O. Trench ...	8	245	101	1	35
Major H. S. Altham ...	7	224	60	–	32
C. J. Wilson	13	357	99	1	29.7
S. C. De Salis	8	187	60	1	26.7
Capt. E. F. Campbell ...	13	291	67	–	22.3
V. B. Turner	9	139	45	2	19.8
C. A. White	8	85	27*	3	17
Sergt. D. Hardman ...	9	123	36	1	15.3
Lt.-Col. S. H. Ferrand ...	5	56	33	1	14
P. G. Bower	10	134	40	–	13.4

* Signifies not out.

Digitized by Google

BOWLING.

	Runs	Wickets	Average
Lt.-Col. H. F. Darell	395	26	15.1
Hon. D. O. Trench	157	8	19.6
Sergt. D. Hardman	704	35	20.1
Capt. E. R. Wilson	186	9	20.6
Capt. T. O. Jameson	251	10	25.1
C. J. Wilson	255	10	25.5
Capt. T. N. F. Wilson	894	32	27.9
Major H. G. Moore-Gwyn ...	232	8	29
Capt. J. A. Davison	226	7	32.2
C. A. White	198	6	33
G. W. E. J. Erskine	242	5	48.4

SCORES OF 50 AND UPWARDS OBTAINED FOR THE GREENJACKETS.

Major H. G. Moore-Gwyn ...	105	v. I Zingari.
	*100	v. Free Foresters.
	*98	v. K.R.R.C.
	78	v. Harrow Wanderers.
	55	v. Incogniti.
Capt. T. N. F. Wilson	123	v. Rifle Brigade.
	67	v. Harrow Wanderers.
	55	v. Harrow Wanderers.
Capt. E. S. B. Williams	*136	v. K.R.R.C.
	99	v Sandhurst Wanderers.
	67	v. Staff College.
Major H. S. Altham	60	v. I Zingari.
	54	v. I Zingari.
Hon. D. O. Trench	101	v. H. Martineaux's XI.
	*50	v. Incogniti.
Capt. E. F. Campbell	67	v. Winchester College.
	56	v. Highland Brigade.
C. J. Wilson	99	v. Free Foresters.
	65	v. Incogniti.
	61	v. Rifle Brigade.
Major R. Sarel	127	v. Highland Brigade.
Capt. J. Eyston	126	v. Eton Ramblers.
Capt. D. Wigan	118	v. H. Martineaux's XI.
Capt. Sir R. Gull, Bart.	*54	v. Eton Ramblers.
S. C. F. De Salis	60	v. Highland Brigade.

* Signifies not out.

GOOD BOWLING PERFORMANCES FOR THE GREENJACKETS.

Lt.-Col. H. F. Darell	6 wickets	for 55 runs	v. I Zingari.	
C. J. Wilson	4	,, 11	,,	v. R. B.
Sergt. Hardman ...	5	,, 21	,,	v. K.R.R.C.
	3	,, 23	,,	v. Royal Navy.
Capt. T. N. F. Wilson	5	,, 38	,,	v. Incogniti.
	4	,, 36	,,	v. R.M.C. Cadets.
Capt. E. R. Wilson ...	5	,, 49	,,	v. Old Wykehamists.
	3	,, 25	,,	v. Free Foresters.
Major H. G. M.-Gwyn	4	,, 38	,,	v. Staff College.
C. A. White	3	,, 13	,,	v. Highland Brigade.

Digitized by Google

THE GREENJACKETS O.T.C. CAMP 1926

By Captain T. N. F. Wilson.

The Annual Greenjacket Camp assembled this year on Tuesday, July 27th, the staff of the Camp arriving the previous day. The Camp broke up on Wednesday August 4th.

This period allows for six clear days training.

The first four days were devoted to demonstration and practice of minor tactics and platoon operations, and the final two, to the practice and carrying out of inter-battalion battles.

Each battalion also carried out night operations once.

In one case at least, these entailed a nerve-racking experience for the Commandant, and the regular staff of the Battalion, on whose heads a large price had been put by the attacking companies; these adopted the methods of Abd-el-Krim and his followers.

As the evening light began to fail, white robed figures appeared on the surrounding hills, and the Mussulman call to prayers echoed weirdly round the defenders' position, while the knees of at least a few of our younger soldiers began to quiver; in fact, so realistic was this rendering of an Eastern scene, that it was reported that visitors to the Tattoo, driving along the main road, thought it was part of the show.

It was not long after the attack was launched before the Commandant and his staff were compelled to take refuge in the thick undergrowth of the woods surrounding the defenders' headquarters. Meanwhile the Riffs were busy capturing his car and the regular bugler, whose life hung on a thread in these savage hands.

Unfortunately the Battalion Commander was so overcome by fear that his chattering teeth, helped by hysterical laughter, gave away their hiding place, and the whole

Digitized by Google

staff including the Commandant were captured. Luckily, before worse befel the prisoners, the captors were persuaded that still fresh laurels were to be won by taking some of the other defenders' posts in rear, and the prisoners were left alone to find the mutilated bugler and end the battle.

This is only one of the many stirring incidents that happened on each battalion front during the night attacks of Saturday, July 31st.

The success of the final battles on Tuesday was ensured by the close co-operation of 5th Field Brigade R.A., 5th Bn. Royal Tank Corps, and 16th Squadron Royal Air Force, who kindly allotted guns and tanks to fight with each battalion, while aeroplanes from the latter performed many heroic actions overhead, fired at indiscriminately by both enemy and friend.

Most leaders, including the Battalion Commanders, qualified for V.C.'s. The latter having thrown their last reserves into the battle, galloped forward and took part in the hand-to-hand contest, with their leading troops quite oblivious of enemy tanks shooting them up at close range.

The umpiring on the final day was excellently carried out by the Assistant Commandant's class of officers under the direction of Lieut.-Colonel G. C. Kelly, who kindly forsook his new duties to watch the results of his training of some of these officers earlier in the year.

This class had put in much hard work during the week, and were frequently to be seen arguing with some heat over the solution of the many problems carefully prepared by the Assistant Commandant.

Thanks to the training by the Brigade Signalling Officer of a class of thirty-eight cadets, messages poured in during the battle to Battalion H.Q., some of them legible, some not.

An excellent demonstration with tracer was arranged by the 2nd Battalion which was far more satisfactory than those given in previous years.

Trial flights with the R.A.F. were again very popular amongst the cadets.

The weather was excellent during the whole period.

At the end of camp everyone looked thoroughly fit, and the health of the cadets was good throughout.

Digitized by Google

The general efficiency of the cadets showed an undoubted advance on previous years, and the training of contingents has obviously been run on the right lines during the year.

Everyone agreed that the voluntary courses held at the Depot at Easter for contingent Commanders and their officers, had greatly assisted them in the training of their contingents. It is hoped that these will be continued.

It is believed that one Battalion Commander favoured more noise on the parade ground. It is very sad to see colour blindness creeping on in old age.

The sports again excited some keen competition, and the "Greenjacket" cup was won by Blundells.

De Salis and his assistants deserve every credit for their careful arrangements and the way the programme was completed in spite of a serious counter attraction.

In the middle of an exciting race the Officers' Mess Tent went up in flames, and in a few seconds the sports ground was deserted. It is understood that this unfortunate occurrence was due to the hot sun, a heavy lunch, and a quiet siesta, resulting in a dropped cigarette.

Colonel B. D. Fisher, C.M.G., D.S.O., and the 2nd Cavalry Brigade, again provided us with every assistance, and large numbers of excellent horses. Gallopers were to be seen all day scouring the country for their respective Commanders.

Godden was again Brigade Quartermaster and his arrangements, and those of his staff, worked without a hitch of any kind. Nothing could have been better.

"Cis" Grenville Grey carried out the duties of Staff Captain for the first time. The most hair raising problems failed to perturb him; cool, calm and collected, he found the correct solution to them all with the resultant efficiency to the camp.

As in previous years, the familiar figure of Q.-M.-S. Biltcliffe was to be found in the Brigade Office to help with words of wisdom and the typewriter.

The camp was very short of music this year, but it is understood that the less said about this the better. It is hoped that more satisfactory arrangements will be made in future years. But although bands were scarce there

Digitized by Google

were some excellent "sing-songs" every night arranged and conducted by the Rev. A. W. Chute, O.B.E., and Rev. P. S. Abraham.

At the final sing-song "Old King Cole" was very soulfully rendered by Gerald, Sandy, Reeve, Alec and two cadets. It is understood that this is only the prelude to their career on the stage. Even the Commandant once more "took the boards" to the great enjoyment of the audience. In fact so many choruses were sung that the camp was hoarse, and to everyone's great relief peace reigned for the rest of the night.

So ended one of the most enjoyable and we hope efficient camps since the war, and one Battalion Commander promptly changed his telegraphic address from "Happy Days Tidworth" to "Happy Days Dinard" to recuperate.

T. N. F. W.

STAFF AND CONTINGENTS AT O.T.C. CAMP.

Brigade Commander	Colonel B. J. Majendie, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Asst. Bde. Commdr.	Major P. J. R. Currie, O.B.E., M.C., K.R.R.C.
Brigade Major ...	Captain J. W. T. Reeve, D.S.O., R.B.
Bde. Sig. Officer ...	Lieut. C. V. Jones, M.C., 2nd Bn. Welch Regt.
S.M.O.	Major A. H. Bond, R.A.M.C.
Staff Captain ...	Captain C. E. M. Grenville-Grey, K.R.R.C.
Bde. Quartermaster...	Lieut. F. P. Godden, R.B.
Bde. W.T. Officer ...	2nd Lieut. F. J. Wall, 2nd Div. Signals.
Bde. Sergt.-Major ...	R.-S.-M. W. H. Apsey, R.B.
Bde. Q.-M.-S. ...	R.-Q.-M.-S. A. Reed, R.B.
Supt. Clerk Bde. H.Q.	O.-R.-Q.-M.-S. J. W. Biltcliffe, K.R.R.C.

No. 1 BATTALION.

Commanding Officer	Colonel T. G. Dalby, D.S.O., K.R.R.C.
Second-in-Command	Captain T. N. F. Wilson, D.S.O., M.C., K.R.R.C.
Adjutant	Lieut. S. C. F. De Salis, K.R.R.C.
Officer i/c Dem. Plat.	Captain the Hon. J. C. C. Jervis, M.C., K.R.R.C.
Bn. Sergt.-Major ...	R.-S.-M. G. A. P. Hind, K.R.R.C.
CONTINGENTS ...	Eton College. Monkton Combe School. Uppingham School. King's College (Taunton). Stowe School. Royal Grammar School (Worcester). Wolverhampton School. Queen Mary's Grammar School (Walsall).

No. 2 BATTALION.

Commanding Officer	Major A. E. Lawrence, M.C., K.R.R.C
Second-in-Command	Captain Le G. G. W. Horton, K.R.R.C.
Adjutant	Lieut. A. G. Bennett, K.R.R.C.
Officer i/c Dem. Plat.	Lieut. G. de Bruyne, K.R.R.C.
Bn. Sergt.-Major ...	C.-S.-M. F. Tuck, K.R.R.C.

Digitized by Google

CONTINGENTS ...	Dulwich College. Wellington College (Berks). Taunton School. Ipswich School. Reading School. Bristol Grammar School. King Edward's Grammar School (Bury St. Edmunds). Royal Grammar School (High Wycombe). West Buckland School. Epsom College. St. John's School (Leatherhead). Kelly College. Weymouth College.

NO. 3 BATTALION.

Commanding Officer	Lieut.-Colonel J. P. G. Crosbie, D.S.O. R.B.
Second-in-Command	Captain Sir E. A. Hodson, Bt., D.S.O., R.B.
Adjutant	Lieut. V. B. Turner, R.B.
Officer i/c Dem. Plat.	Lieut. E. N. Clarke, R.B.
Bn. Sergt.-Major ...	R.-S.-M. S. Ings, R.B.
CONTINGENTS ...	Brighton College. Rugby School. Merchant Taylors School. Highgate School. Monmouth Grammar School. Dean Close School. King's School (Worcester). St. Albans School. Wellington School (Somerset).

NO. 4 BATTALION.

Commanding Officer	Major H. F. Campbell, R.B.
Second-in-Command	Captain R. Edwardes, R.B.
Adjutant	Lieut. H. Coghill, R.B.
Officer i/c Dem. Plat.	Lieut. G. H. Hunt, R.B.
Bn. Sergt.-Major ...	C.-S.-M. R. Partridge, R.B.
CONTINGENTS ...	Blundell's School. Abingdon School. Canford School. Eastbourne College. Skinner's School. Berkhamsted School. St. Edmund's College (Ware). Mill Hill School. Cranbrook School. Elizabeth College (Guernsey). Hereford Cathedral School. Sherborne School. King Edward's School (Bath).

Digitized by Google

THE REGIMENTAL DINNER

The Trocadero Restaurant having proved itself last year to be a very suitable venue for the Regimental Annual Dinner it was again held there this year on June 4th.

The date was rather unfortunate as it clashed with the attraction always sacred to that date at Eton, and many well-known faces were absent, the actual number of officers present being 111. It is hoped that this clashing of attractions will not occur often, as Oaks Day is generally admitted to be a very suitable date.

The dinner, which was well served, does not call for any comment; it was put away with deliberation and appreciation, and when it was but a pleasant memory our chairman, Lieutenant-General Sir Pitcairn Campbell, after reading out the following telegram:—

> "106 Officers of The King's Royal Rifle Corps dining at their regimental dinner send respectful good wishes to Your Majesty, their Colonel-in-Chief,"

proposed the health of the King and the other members of the Royal Family, which was received with the usual honours. Shortly afterwards the following gracious reply was received:—

> "The President, The King's Royal Rifle Corps Regimental Dinner:—Please thank the Officers of The King's Royal Rifle Corps for their greetings and good wishes to their Colonel-in-Chief. I hope that they will spend an enjoyable evening together.
>
> George R.I."

After making a graceful reference to the losses the Regiment has sustained during 1925-6 owing to the death of several well-known officers and warrant officers, the Chairman, proposing the Health of the Regiment, mentioned how pleased he and all the other old riflemen around him were to hear such good reports of the 1st and 2nd Battalions, both of which were upholding the high traditions

Digitized by Google

of the Regiment, and before sitting down he said how greatly the newly affiliated Regiments of Canada appreciated their connection with The King's Royal Rifle Corps.

Lieutenant-Colonel Sir Guy Campbell responded to the toast of the Past Officers, saying how proud the Past were of the performances and the efficiency of the Present, and what a pleasure it was to the Old Officers to meet the younger generation at these happy gatherings.

Lieutenant-Colonel C. Howard commanding the 2nd Battalion, replied for the Present Officers. We have learnt to expect a touch of humour in Colonel Howard's remarks on these occasions and we were not disappointed. His opening statement that the 1st Battalion was quite all right but that the 2nd Battalion was a really fine unit and well commanded was received with encouraging cheers; when these had died away he hastened to explain that a battalion now-a-days was not really commanded by the C.O., but by its young commanders and under him he had some of the best; it was ever their endeavour to keep before them the high standard of the past, and without any undue pride he hoped he might say that the 2nd Battalion was living up to them. There was just one point he would like to stress and that was that it was a cause of much regret to him that so many riflemen were discharged without any job to go to, and he felt sure that both the Past and Present Officers could help in this matter, provided they kept it constantly in view.

The evening finished with the toast of the Dublin Fusiliers, who were holding their annual dinner in the same building, and was replied to by Major-General Sir Cecil Romer, who said that to his great regret he had no Rifle Battalion under him at Aldershot.

Digitized by Google

THE VETERANS' DINNER

At the Fifteenth Annual Dinner, held at 56 Davies Street, Berkeley Square, on May 22nd, 1926, nearly 200 Veterans foregathered at the Headquarters of the Queen Victoria Rifles. Lieut.-General Sir W. Pitcairn Campbell, our Senior Colonel Commandant and Honorary Colonel of the Queen Victoria Rifles took the Chair.

Such a reunion emphasises the value of the Association in fostering the spirit of genuine friendship and promoting the well-being of its members, many of whom had come from a considerable distance. A group of scarlet-coated Chelsea Pensioners gave a touch of colour to the proceedings.

A loyal message having been sent to the King, in reply the following telegram was received from His Majesty :—

" Please convey to the Veterans of The King's Royal Rifle Corps assembled this evening my sincere thanks for the loyal terms of their message, which as Colonel-in-Chief I much appreciate.

GEORGE R.I."

Amongst officers supporting the Chairman were :—

Major-General Sir Steuart W. Hare, Brig.-General R. S. Oxley, Brig.-General E. Pearce-Serocold, Brig.-General G. V. Hordern, Colonel H. C. Warre, Lieut.-Colonel Sir Guy Campbell, Lieut.-Colonel T. G. Dalby, Lieut.-Colonel C. A. Howard, Lieut.-Colonel A. A. Soames, Lieut.-Colonel W. S. W. Parker-Jervis, Lieut.-Colonel R. Woodruff Cox, Major E. Wenham, Captains G. S. Oxley, E. F. Campbell, H. F. E. Smith, W. H. E. Gott, G. C. Ashburner, T. J. Jones, H. R. Biltcliffe, H. B. Day, A. J. Hindelang, H. F. Johnson, W. H. Marston, C. Smith, F. L. Trotter, and Lieut. F. Abrey.

In proposing the toast, " The Veterans' Association," the Chairman congratulated all associated with the Regiment upon its record of achievement during the past year, and expressed his pleasure that Sergt.-Major W. Jagger had won the King's Medal for the best shot in the Army at home.

Quartermaster-Sergt. B. Parker, who replied, spoke of the splendid spirit of comradeship that existed in the Association, which similar associations might equal, but would never surpass.

Digitized by Google

Brig.-General R. S. Oxley, submitting the toast of "The Officers, N.C. Officers and Riflemen of Queen Victoria's Rifles," said the gathering added a link to the chain by which The King's Royal Rifle Corps and Queen Victoria's Rifles were united in a strong feeling of real friendship and good comradeship. They had a strong feeling of pride in the war and peace record of the Regiment.

Lieut.-Colonel R. Woodruff Cox (Officer Commanding, Queen Victoria's Rifles), in responding, said it was an honour and a privilege to do anything they could to further the interests of the Regiment with which they were proud to be connected. The links that bound them to The King's Royal Rifle Corps were so strong that nothing could disturb them. The gathering was a demonstration of that comradeship which had served to build up the British Empire, and if the younger generation would emulate the veterans he was sure we need not fear anything in the future so far as this country was concerned.

Major-General Sir Steuart Hare proposed the health of the Chairman, and Lieut.-General Sir William Pitcairn Campbell made suitable acknowledgement.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



THE COLONEL COMMANDANT, 1ST BATTALION, WITH WARRANT OFFICERS AND SERGEANTS.
Rawalpindi, 11th March, 1926.

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL RECORDS

1st BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS

January.—C.-S.-M. Coe, C.-Q.-M.-S. Chainey, C.-Q.-M.-S. Giles, M.M., Sergts. Grimwood, Cloake, and Ward, L.-Sergt. Smith, Riflemen Allen and Fisher awarded the Medal for Long Service and Good Conduct.

February.—Sergt. (O.R.S.) F. E. Dracott won the Gold Jewel for the best rifle shot in the British Army in India at the A.R.A. (India) Central Meeting, Meerut, 25th.

Lieut. O. St. G. P. Nugent joined Battalion on posting, 26th.

March.—The Brigade Commander, 12th Indian Infantry Brigade, Colonel Commandant H. L. Knight, C.M.G., D.S.O., carried out the annual inspection of the Battalion, 2nd.

Lieut. J. H. T. C. Butler, M.B.E., resigned his commission, 5th.

Lieut.-General The Hon. Sir A. Richard Montagu-Stuart-Wortley, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O., Quartermaster-General-in-India and Colonel Commandant, inspected the Battalion, 11th.

Captain G. F. H. Hayhurst-France, D.S.O., M.C., retired, receiving a gratuity, 20th.

2nd Lieut. E. A. R. Garraway, U.L., I.A., ceased to be attached on posting to Indian Army, 20th.

2nd Lieut. J. O. S. Donald, U.L., I.A., ceased to be attached on posting to Indian Army, 25th.

2nd Lieut. Sardar Tara Singh Bal, U.L., I.A., joined on attachment, 30th.

Major R. H. Woods, O.B.E., M.C., joined on posting, 31st.

April.—2nd Lieut. W. H. Barnett joined on posting, 2nd.

Captain R. E. F. G. North joined on posting, 18th.

C Company proceeded on Detachment to Upper Barian, 22nd.

Captain L. A. N. Morris appointed Officiating Staff Captain, 12th Indian Infantry Brigade, 23rd.

2nd Lieut. Lord Grenfell joined on posting, 25th.

Digitized by Google

R.-S.-M. W. Thomason placed on Supernumerary Roll whilst employed with Auxiliary Force, India, 28th.

May.—The following report of the Colonel Commandant, together with the reply of the Private Secretary to His Majesty the Colonel-in-Chief, were published, 10th :—

"I have the honour to report for the information of His Majesty the Colonel-in-Chief of The King's Royal Rifle Corps that I inspected the 1st Battalion on March 11th. *This was, I believe, the first occasion on which a Battalion has been inspected by its Colonel Commandant in India.*

I consider the 1st Battalion to be in excellent condition. Its turn-out was very good, the men looked smart, healthy and happy, and the officers are all keen and up to the standard of the Regiment.

Major-General Sir L. Vaughan, at present commanding the Northern Army, informed me that he was thoroughly satisfied with the Battalion.

The Battalion has had many successes lately. They have won the All-India Hockey Tournament and were runners-up in the Infantry Polo Tournament, being beaten in the Final by the Durham Light Infantry by the margin of one goal. *They also won the Gold Jewel in the Meerut Rifle Meeting, which is the trophy given to the best shot in India.*

I think that His Majesty can be thoroughly satisfied with the state of the 1st Battalion The King's Royal Rifle Corps."

The following gracious reply was received from The King:

"Your letter of March 22nd, reporting your inspection of the 1st Battalion The King's Royal Rifle Corps, has been laid before His Majesty the Colonel-in-Chief, who desires me to express his utmost satisfaction in knowing that the Battalion is in so high a state of efficiency, that a happy and contented spirit exists among all ranks and that your opinion is confirmed by the General Officer Commanding the Northern Army. The King is further delighted to hear that the Battalion has proved its prowess both in rifle shooting and in games. His Majesty feels that Colonel Willan is to be congratulated and that the inspection must have been a great pleasure to its Colonel Commandant."

Digitized by Google



THE COLONEL COMMANDANT, 1ST BATTALION, WITH CORPORALS.
Rawalpindi, 11th March, 1926.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

The undermentioned N.C.O.'s and Riflemen were awarded the Indian General Service Medal, with Clasp, "Waziristan 1921–24," 14th :—

L.-Corpl. Duckers.	L.-Corpl. Peters.	Rfn. Barton.
Rfn. Cook.	Rfn. Fillery.	,, Holdbrook.
,, Le Vallee.	,, Lewis.	,, Mitchell.
,, Thomas.	,, Turner.	,, Whetton.
,, Williams.		

June.—The Battalion under the command of Major R. H. Woods, O.B.E., M.C., attended the parade of the Rawalpindi Garrison on the occasion of the anniversary of the birthday of His Majesty The King-Emperor, 5th.

A Company and No. 1 Group, H.Q. Wing, proceeded by march route on detachment to Upper Barian, 5th.

The following messages were exchanged with His Majesty The Colonel-in-Chief on the anniversary of his birthday :—

"All ranks 1st Battalion The King's Royal Rifle Corps send their respectful congratulations to His Majesty, their Colonel-in-Chief, on the anniversary of his birthday."

"As Colonel-in-Chief I warmly thank all ranks for their loyal message, which has given me much satisfaction to receive.

GEORGE R.I.,
Colonel-in-Chief."

C Company rejoined Headquarters by march route on return from Detachment at Upper Barian, 11th.

The Battalion was called out in aid of the Civil Power during communal riots in Rawalpindi City, this duty terminating on June 25th, 14th.

The following message received by the General Officer Commanding Rawalpindi District from the Secretary of the Government of the Punjab was published, 22nd :—

"Letters received from Civil Authorities testify to very prompt and effective aid rendered by troops under your command during recent outbreak. Government of Punjab appreciates highly value of assistance given in restoration and maintenance of order and desires to express its gratitude to you and officers and men concerned."

July.—Captain J. E. M. Skinner joined Battalion on posting, 4th.

Digitized by Google

D Company and No. 4 Group, H.Q. Wing, proceeded by motor transport on detachment to Upper Barian, 7th.

A Company and No. 1 Group, H.Q. Wing, rejoined Headquarters by motor transport from detachment at Upper Barian, 7th.

The following extracts from letters from the Commissioner, Rawalpindi, and Headquarters Northern Command were published, 9th :—

"I should be glad if you could kindly see your way to convey to Colonel Commandant Knight my sincere thanks for and appreciation of the very willing and effective help given by him and the officers and men of the Brigade under his command to us at a time of urgency. From the arrival of The King's Royal Rifle Corps until the withdrawal of the troops there has been perfect tranquillity in the City, and for this we owe a debt of gratitude to the officers and men who rendered us such willing and prompt support. It is a pleasure to be able to place on record that the troops were everywhere welcomed, and that they exercised a soothing effect upon a population suffering from extreme emotion. The complete absence of any suggestion of complaint is sufficient tribute to the perfect discipline, while the many requests for troops to be posted to special places testify to the complete confidence which they inspired."

"The General Officer Commanding-in-Chief directs me to express his appreciation of the excellent arrangements made by you for the restoration and maintenance of order during the recent disturbances in the District under your command. He would like you on his behalf to thank Colonel Commandant H. L. Knight, C.M.G., D.S.O., Commanding 12th Indian Infantry Brigade, for the services rendered by him on the same occasion; and he wishes all troops who took part in the operations to be informed that he much appreciates their good work under trying conditions."

The following message was published, 12th :—

"The Deputy Commissioner, Rawalpindi, desires to thank Colonel Commandant H. L. Knight, C.M.G., D.S.O., and his staff and all officers and other ranks for their most efficient services in aid of the Civil Power in connection

Digitized by Google

with the recent Rawalpindi Riots and for the conspicuous willingness with which they met every call upon them, day or night, during the trying heat of June."

R.-Q.-M.-S. Griffiths, R.-Q.-M.-S. Burke and Sergt. Swinney awarded the Medal for Long Service and Good Conduct, 31st.

August.—B Company proceeded by motor transport on Detachment to Upper Barian, 4th.

D Company and No. 4 Group, H.Q. Wing, rejoined Headquarters by motor transport from Detachment at Upper Barian, 4th.

No. 2 Group, H.Q. Wing, proceeded by march route on Detachment to Upper Barian, 29th.

September.—B Company rejoined Headquarters by march route from Detachment at Upper Barian, 4th.

Delhi Day greetings were exchanged with Queen Victoria's Own Corps of Guides, I.A., and 2nd King Edward's Own Gurkha Rifles, I.A., 15th.

October.—No. 2 Group, H.Q. Wing, rejoined Headquarters by march route from Detachment at Upper Barian, 2nd.

Lieut. O. N. D. Sismey appointed Adjutant, *vice* Lieut. G. W. E. J. Erskine, 7th.

Lieut. G. W. E. J. Erskine posted to Depot for tour of duty, 7th.

Quartermaster and Lieut. E. Hebblethwaite joined Battalion on posting, 7th.

Quartermaster and Captain H. Moulsher proceeded to Bombay for embarkation to England on posting to the Depot, 8th.

Major R. H. Woods, O.B.E., M.C., proceeded to Bombay for embarkation to England on posting to 2nd Battalion, 9th.

November.—The Brigade Commander, 12th Indian Infantry Brigade, Colonel Commandant H. L. Knight, C.M.G., D.S.O., carried out the annual inspection of the Battalion, 12th.

2nd Lieut. Sardar Tara Singh Bal, U.L., I.A., ceased to be attached, 15th.

Digitized by Google

The following message was received by the Commanding Officer from the Colonel Commandant, 12th Indian Infantry Brigade, 15th :—

"On the departure of the Battalion under your command from Rawalpindi, I wish to express my high appreciation of all the excellent work it has done while in this station.

"The Battalion has reached a high standard of efficiency in the field and in all sports and games and has responded whole-heartedly to all calls that have been made upon it. Both individually and collectively 'turn-out' and pride in appearance are exceptionally good, and no Brigade Commander could wish to have in his Brigade a smarter Battalion. While very much regretting the loss of your fine Battalion from this station I feel confident that the high reputation it has gained in Rawalpindi will be maintained and added to during the rest of its tour in this country.

"I wish you, the officers and all ranks the very best of good luck for the future."

The Battalion, under command of Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Willan, C.M.G., D.S.O., left Rawalpindi by march route for Razmak on change of station—Strength, 14 Officers, 618 Other Ranks, 16th.

December.—The Battalion, under command of Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Willan, C.M.G., D.S.O., arrived at Razmak by march route—Strength, 13 Officers, 562 Other Ranks, 8th.

Lieut. D. G. Buxton promoted Captain, September 25th, 1926 (Authority—*London Gazette*, dated November 5th, 1926), 18th.

The following message was received by the Commanding Officer from the General Officer Commanding Rawalpindi District, 13th :—

"On the departure of the 1st Battalion The King's Royal Rifle Corps for Waziristan, the District Commander wishes to place on record his regret at losing this Battalion. He also desires to express his appreciation of their good conduct and discipline throughout the period spent under his command and feels confident that they will always maintain the excellence they have displayed both in training and sport in whatever station they may serve. In bidding them good-bye he wishes Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Willan, C.M.G.,

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



SERGEANT F. E. DRACOTT.
Winner of the Gold Jewel for the Best Shot in the British Army in India.

Digitized by Google

D.S.O., and all ranks of the Battalion the best of good luck in their new station."

Sergt. H. F. Hoad promoted Warrant Officer, Class II, and appointed C.-S.-M., 16th.

WEAPON TRAINING, 1926

Army Rifle Association (India), Central Meeting, Meerut.

The Battalion was allowed to enter three competitors; one in Class I (Sergeants and above), one in Class II (Corporals and Men), and one in either Class I or Class II. A beginning was made in January by practising about twenty Warrant Officers, Non-commissioned Officers and men on the Battalion Range at Rawalpindi. These were gradually thinned down to six, who continued to practise up to the time the team left for Meerut. Those finally selected were :—

R.-Q.-M.-S. H. Robinson.
Sergt. F. Dracott.
Rfn. A. Lewis.

The matches were fired on February 24th and 25th, 1926. Sergeant F. Dracott won the following prizes :—

Army Rifle Association Gold Jewel *for best shot in the British Army in India.*

Army Rifle Association (India) Large Silver Medal for the highest aggregate score in Class I.

Army Rifle Association (India) Small Silver Medal for the highest aggregate score on any one day.

Rifleman A. Lewis won an Army Rifle Association (India) Large Silver Medal for the highest aggregate score in Class II.

R.-Q.-M.-S. H. Robinson placed tenth in Class I.

All three competitors shot very well and were a great credit to the Battalion. Sergt. F. Dracott has only come to the fore as a rifle shot during the past eighteen months, and should have a great future before him.

Scores obtained were as follows :—

Name	Practices 1	2	3	4	Total	Grand Total Possible 400
Sergt. F. Dracott—						
1st Day – –	34	34	38	29	– 135	–
2nd Day –	40	39	37	44	– 160	– 295
Rifleman A. Lewis—						
1st Day – –	38	40	27	35	– 140	– —
2nd Day –	40	25	32	41	– 138	– 278
R.-Q.-M.-S. H. Robinson—						
1st Day –	—	—	—	—	– 122	– —
2nd Day –	—	—	—	—	– 142	– 264

The aggregate score of 837 was the best obtained by any unit competing.

Digitized by Google

2. Battalion Results.

	H.Q.	A Coy.	B Coy.	C Coy.	D Coy.
Marksmen – – –	46	28	30	43	33
1st Class Shots – –	50	43	38	42	33
2nd Class Shots – –	51	36	30	12	35
3rd Class Shots – –	13	9	16	2	8
Average – – –	88.7	89.2	85.73	97.0	89.3

Company Shots.

Headquarters.—Bugler J. Hignett – – 120
A Company.—L.-Corpl. W. Honeybone – 120
B Company.—Rfn. R. Hammond – – 119
C Company.—Rfn. G. Faulkner – – – 119
D Company.—Sergt. J. Leeming – – 122

Best Shot—Warrant Officers and Sergeants :—
Sergt. J. Leeming, D Coy. – – – – 122

Best Shot—Corporals and Riflemen :—
Rfn. P. Lloyd, B Coy. – – – – – 124

Lewis Gun.

	A Coy.	B Coy.	C Coy.	D Coy.
1st Class – – – –	18	12	10	29
Qualified – – – –	10	11	18	5
Unqualified – – – –	11	4	7	1
Average – – – –	126.7	131.1	117.2	159.4

Company Shots.

A Company.—L.-Corpl. W. Ratcliffe – – 167
B Company.—Rfn. W. Robinson – – – 186
C Company.—Rfn. G. Reeve – – – 151
D Company.—L.-Corpl. S. Finch – – – 188

Revolver.

	A Coy.	B Coy.	C Coy.	D Coy.
Marksmen – – – –	–	5	1	2
1st Class – – – –	5	2	5	6
Qualified – – – –	4	2	3	3
Failed – – – –	4	–	1	–
Average – – – –	62.5	91.3	77.4	84.5

H.Q.—Not yet fired.

Machine Gun.

Marksmen – – – 31
1st Class – – – – 21
2nd Class – – – 22
Failed – – – – 2
Average – – – – 278.8

Highest Score—
L.-Corpl. W. Bell – – 430

Digitized by Google



RIFLEMAN H. LEWIS.
Winner of Silver Medal Class II, A.R.A. (India).

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ARMY RIFLE ASSOCIATION COMPETITIONS.

The following are the scores; the results of the competitions are not yet known :—

	Score
ROUPELL CUP.	
B Company	148
D Company	136
HOPTON CUP.	
No. 10 Platoon, C Company	405
No. 16 Platoon, D Company	387
COMPANY SHIELD.	
B Company	1445
C Company	1062
INDIA CUP.	
A Company	557

List of Officers, Warrant Officers, Sergeants and Lance-Sergeants Serving with the Battalion on 31st December, 1926

BATTALION HEADQUARTERS.

Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Willan, C.M.G., D.S.O. — Commanding Officer.
Major F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O. — Second-in-Command.
Lieut. O. N. D. Sismey — Adjutant.
Lieut. E. Hebblethwaite — Quartermaster.
R.-S.-M. E. V. Cooper.
Bandmaster H. S. Dobinson.
R.-Q.-M.-S. H. Robinson.
Sergt. (O.R.S.) F. E. Dracott.

HEADQUARTER WING.

Captain L. A. N. Morris.
Lieut. O. S. Owen.
„ T. L. Timpson.
„ P. R. G. Johnstone.
„ R. B. Littledale.
C.-S.-M. Instructor in Musketry T. H. Painting, M.M.
C.-Q.-M.-S. C. H. Rogers.
Sergt. F. Trendall — Pioneer-Sergeant.
„ D. Young, D.C.M.
„ W. H. Brooks — Cook-Sergeant.
„ W. Westwood — Band-Sergeant.
„ P. J. H. Goddard — Officers' Mess Sergeant.
„ F. Avery — Sergeant-Bugler.
„ R. Beasley, M.M. — Provost-Sergeant.
„ W. Jones.
„ J. L. Castle.
„ G. M. Wright.
L.-Sergt. C. Allen.
„ H. P. Dewey.

Digitized by Google

A COMPANY.

Capt. R. E. F. G. North.
„ D. G. Buxton.
Lieut. C. T. Mitford.
2nd Lieut. W. H. Barnett.
C.-S.-M. H. F. Hoad.
C.-Q.-M.-S. T. W. Giles, M.M.
Sergt. A. Wadham.
Sergt. G. Ashton.
„ H. J. Cosham, M.M.
„ H. B. Smith.
L.-Sergt. W. E. Tipple.
„ C. Timson.
„ A. Hodson.

B COMPANY.

Capt. H. C. E. Mauduit, M.C.
Lieut. J. W. S. Maclure.
„ O. St. G. P. Nugent.
„ J. W. W. Cripps.
„ D. R. C. Boileau.
C.-S.-M. S. T. Bentley, D.C.M.
C.-Q.-M.-S. H. J. Pullen.
Sergt. H. A. Swinney.
„ W. H. Waller.
„ H. Warburton.
„ R. F. Bird.

C COMPANY.

Capt. H. C. H. Illingworth, M.C.
Lieut. G. E. R.-C. Osborne.
„ C. J. Herbert-Stepney.
C.-S.-M. E. R. J. Brownrigg, M.M.
C.-Q.-M.-S. J. H. Ramsay.
Sergt. T. McRae.
„ W. Spedding.
„ J. W. Topping.
L.-Sergt. G. T. H. Parsons.
„ G. A. E. Davis, M.M.

D COMPANY.

Capt. E. R. H. Herbert.
„ E. H. Barker, D.S.O., M.C.
„ E. F. Campbell, D.S.O.
„ J. E. M. Skinner.
Lieut. C. H. Gurney.
2nd Lieut. The Lord Grenfell.
A.-C.-S.-M. C. Goodship.
C.-Q.-M.-S. S. Wilkinson.
Sergt. A. J. Ryall.
„ T. W. Perkins.
„ G. Brantingham.
„ T. W. Archer.
„ R. H. Keeling.
L.-Sergt. G. E. Chapman.

NUMBER OF GOOD CONDUCT BADGES IN POSSESSION OF N.C.O.'S AND RIFLEMEN ON DECEMBER 31ST, 1926.

Company	1 Badge	2 Badges	3 Badges	4 Badges
H.Q. Wing	70	115	2	1
A Company	47	50	Nil	1
B „	37	60	1	1
C „	42	49	1	nil
D „	31	64	1	1
Totals	227	338	5	4

NUMBER OF CERTIFICATES OF EDUCATION HELD BY W.O.'s, N.C.O.'s AND RIFLEMEN ON DECEMBER 31ST, 1926.

	Special	1st Class	2nd Class	3rd Class	Coy. Total
H.Q. Wing	1	18	151	68	238
A Company	nil	2	66	50	118
B „	1	5	57	48	111
C „	nil	3	62	47	112
D „	nil	3	55	49	107
Totals	2	31	391	257	681

Digitized by Google



THE COLONEL COMMANDANT, 1ST BATTALION, WITH OFFICERS.
Rawalpindi, 11th March, 1926.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

NUMBER OF MEDALS IN POSSESSION OF W.O.'s, N.C.O.'s AND RIFLEMEN ON DECEMBER 31ST, 1926.

Company	1 Medal	2 Medals	3 Medals	4 Medals	5 Medals
H.Q. Wing	3	8	15	4	2
A Company	2	9	6	6	1
B ,,	1	4	10	2	1
C ,,	nil	5	11	3	nil
D ,,	2	8	7	nil	nil
Totals	8	34	49	15	4

COURSES.

Course	Distinguished		1st Class Instructors		2nd Class Instructors		Qualified		Totals	
	Officers	Other Ranks	Officers	Other Ranks	Officers	Other Ranks	Officers	Other Ranks	Officers	Other Ranks
Rifle and Bayonet	–	2	1	2	–	3	–	1	1	8
Lewis Gun and Revolver	–	–	2	1	–	–	1	1	4	2
Combined Weapon	1	3	1	3	1	1	5	4	8	11
Vickers Gun	1	–	–	–	–	–	7	5	8	5
Physical Training	–	–	2	3	1	9	1	2	4	14
Education	3	–	1	–	–	1	–	5	4	6
Signalling	1	–	–	–	–	–	2	2	3	2

CRICKET

This has been a great year for cricket, and for a long period during the summer hockey and football had to take a back seat. This was chiefly due to the fact that we did not make the usual migration to the Hills but had to spend the whole of the hot weather in Rawalpindi. Every Thursday and Sunday morning Victoria Maidan was entirely devoted to cricket and it was a common thing to see five or six games going on simultaneously. Every evening there was a match or two going on in some corner or other. The machine gunners might be having one of their frequent battles with the Signallers, and you would see L.-Corpl. Newey and L.-Corpl. Cann trying to dislodge Rifleman Young and L.-Corpl. Proctor. Within the danger area of their hits two platoons of B Company would be playing and Rifleman Heard would certainly either be bowling or hitting boundaries. On the next pitch the Field Gunners would be having their stumps knocked out by L.-Corpl. Lapidge, of A Company. In the corner by the church the

Digitized by Google

Boys would be playing single wicket, and Boy Berlemont would be rivalling Squire Osbaldeston in a record innings. On the "Lords" pitch, a special bit of ground prepared by Sergt. Allen and the Sanitary Squad, you might see Y Company playing D Company and Bandsman Fuller, partnered by Sergt. Waller, knocking up a big score against Mr. Gurney's leg-breaks and Captain Skinner's "whiz-bangs."

The achievements of the Battalion and of the Companies must now be chronicled.

Only two Battalion matches were played in Rawalpindi, and two more on the march up to Razmak. On March 7th and 8th the Battalion played Rawalpindi Gymkhana in the first round of the Jamasjee Cup. In 1925 we had been beaten by the 1st Rifle Brigade in the Final of this Competition. Scores: 1st K.R.R.C., 116 and 176; Gymkhana, 144 and 150 for three wickets. Result, lost by seven wickets.

From April on to September the Club Ground was closed, so no Battalion matches were played.

On October 17th a friendly match was played against the Gymkhana, in which we were beaten by 2 runs, the scores being 150 to 152. It was a most exciting match, the chief incident of which was Sergt. Waller's dashing innings of 42, which he made in twelve minutes.

On November 26th we played Kohat Garrison on one of the halt days of the march. We batted first and had three wickets down for 17, but eventually made 177, owing to good scores by Lieut. Gurney (32), Captain Mauduit (47), and Sergt. Allen (43). Kohat went off with a great spurt and had 100 on the board for the loss of one wicket, but Lieut. Gurney kept pegging on at them (he got eight wickets) and their last wicket fell at 156. Result: won by 21 runs.

At Bannu on December 2nd we brought off a very similar victory. We had six wickets down for 40 runs but were all out for 147. Lieut. Gurney again batted well for 76 not out. Bannu started strongly but were all out for 139. Result: won by 8 runs.

The team was captained either by Captain Campbell or Captain Buxton. The most successful bats were Lieut.

Digitized by Google

Sismey, Sergt. Waller, Sergt. Allen, Rifleman Fuller, Captain Mauduit and Lieut. Gurney. Lieut. Owen or Rifleman Fuller kept wicket.

Of bowlers the best were Lieut. Gurney, Lieut. Erskine and Captain Skinner. The last-named played for Rawalpindi against the M.C.C. XI in November.

The Company Cricket Tournament for 1925–26 was run on the knock-out system in April, after many postponements. B Company beat C Company in the Final.

The Tournament for 1926–27 was played all through the hot weather and some very good matches resulted. Companies played every other Company in a single innings match. The final placing was :—

		Won		Lost	
B	Company	4	–	1	} Share the Cup.
D	,,	4	–	1	
Y	,,	3	–	2	
C	,,	2	–	3	
A	,,	1	–	4	
X	,,	1	–	4	

D Company were the favourites and were unbeaten up to their last match, which was against B Company. The latter had been beaten by Y Company only. D Company went in first and made 136, which is usually a winning total in Company Cricket. B Company, however, thanks to several missed catches, treated the D Company bowlers with scant courtesy and actually won the match by four wickets. As a great deal of interest was taken in the match at the time, the score is appended :—

D Company.

Rfn. White, c Nugent, b Thorne	29
Rfn. Read, c Vidgen, b Heard	11
Capt. Skinner, c Lemon, b Thorne	7
Lieut. Gurney, c and b Trowbridge	27
Lord Grenfell, b Wakeling	12
Rfn. Beale, c Nugent, b Wakeling	7
Rfn. Moore, b Trowbridge	6
L.-Corpl. Bolding, not out	17
L.-Corpl. MacAdam, c Mauduit, b Trowbridge	13
Rfn. Whiting, b Trowbridge	0
L.-Corpl. Neale, c and b Trowbridge	1
Extras	6
	136

Digitized by Google

B COMPANY.

Lieut. Nugent, b Skinner	35
Rfn. Stenlake, b Gurney	3
Rfn. Wakeling, b Skinner	16
Capt. Mauduit, c Gurney, b Skinner	14
Rfn. Trowbridge, lbw, b Gurney	17
Rfn. Vidgen, c Grenfell, b White	9
Rfn. Heard, not out	29
Rfn. Lemon, not out	2
L.-Corpl. Faulkner, did not bat.	
Rfn. Honey ,, ,,	
Rfn. Thorne ,, ,,	
Extras	14
(For six wickets)	139

Little mention will be made here of the various Platoon Tournaments held by the Companies. If the scores were low, no players could have been keener. On one occasion No. 4 Platoon, playing No. 1 Platoon, were all out in twenty-three balls for 8 runs! We read with amazement the controversy in the English papers concerning the "reform" of Cricket. Let those who advocated four stumps and a smaller bat, in order to help the bowler, pay a brief visit to Rawalpindi, when they would speedily be converted to the batsman's point of view.

On August 1st, for instance, the Buffaloes, captained by Corpl. Debney, were beaten by the Oddfellows, captained by Lieut. Mitford, who scored 52 and 31 for seven. The match was finished shortly after midday! Big scores did exist, though, and two matches must be recorded. On September 29th Y Company, playing B Company in the Tournament, knocked up 321 for three wickets. Of this Rifleman Fuller made 133 not out, Lieut. Sismey 65, and Sergt. Waller 58. Even more remarkable scoring was shown in a platoon match which lasted for two days on the Club Ground. No. 20 Platoon (Band) were 69 runs ahead of No. 19 Platoon (Employed) on the 1st innings. Going in again they made no less than 226, Rifleman Fuller 65, Rifleman Spencer 58, and Boy Warwick 32, being the biggest scorers. No. 19 Platoon set to get 296 to win, made a supreme effort and actually made 274 in the fourth innings of the match. At one time they had over 200 on the board for four wickets. The top scorers were Lieut. Sismey 94, and Sergt. Dracott 50.

Digitized by Google

Prospects for Razmak do not seem very bright at present, as there does not seem to be a ground worthy of the name. Nearly everything seems to be on the slope—a gentle one, certainly, but quite sufficient to be a bar to cricket. The players however are here, and there will be no lack of talent or keenness

FOOTBALL—1925-26

After the Murree Brewery Cup we rested from Battalion Football, and Hockey became the chief interest. But as soon as the Battalion reached Rawalpindi after Manœuvres the District Tournament became imminent. We were unexpectedly allowed to enter two teams, which made an equal number of competing teams.

In the First Round the " A " Team drew the 2nd Bn. The Sherwood Foresters and " B " Team a bye. " A " Team lost to the Foresters, 2–1, after extra time. The shooting of both sides was very feeble and the score should have been more like 5–4 in our favour. It was otherwise a clean, hard game. Our defence played very well and the goalkeeper saved well. The Foresters eventually won the Tournament for the second successive year, quite comfortably, beating the K.O.R.R., 2–0, in the Final.

" *A* " *Team.*—Rfn. Ella, goal ; Rfn. Farrell and Bglr. Gadie, backs ; Bdsm. Lyons, Rfn. Heard and L.-Corpl. Archer, half-backs ; Rfn. Trowbridge, Williams, Spencer, Beale and L.-Sergt. Archer (captain), forwards.

Second Round.—" B " TEAM *v.* R.A.O.C.

An easy win for " B " Team, who played well. The shooting at goal was good and the defence, supported by Sergt. Westwood at right-back, excellent. Rifleman Stenlake in goal gave a good impression, except that he is apt to fumble ground shots, otherwise, considering that he had only just come out from England, his work was above the average.

Semi-final.—" B " TEAM *v.* 2ND BN. K.O.R.R. Lost, 2–0.

A disappointing game, which should have been a win for us considering the play of the King's Own, who were not in their customary form. Our team were in high hopes, remem-

Digitized by Google

bering their battle with this team in the Murree Brewery Tournament. Again, as with "A" Team, we lost owing to bad shooting at goal. On the run of the play we had more chances than the King's Own to score but threw them away. Their goalkeeper played an excellent game. Stenlake at goal played well, except for twice fumbling the ball, which led to the King's Own scoring two simple goals at the beginning and end of the match. Apart from this, our defence was again excellent. Rifleman Proctor was the best of the forwards.

"*B*" *Team.*—Rfn. Stenlake, goal; Sergt. Westwood and Rfn. Sutton, backs; Rfn. Soanes, Cpl. Watts and Rfn. Ritchie, half-backs; Bdsm. Sonnex, Rfn. Williams, L.-Cpl. Watson, Rfn. Fleming and Rfn. Proctor, forwards.

1926

LAHORE EUROPEANS' TRADES CUP TOURNAMENT.

Played at Lahore in February 1926.

The Battalion decided to make a real effort to do well in this Tournament. Owing to the District Hockey Tournament calling on two teams of hockey players, it was decided to have only N.C.O.'s and Riflemen who did not perform at the stick game. The following therefore went into organized training a fortnight before the first round:—

Rfn. Heard (captain), Spencer, Proctor, Williams, Lyons, Trowbridge, Soanes, Ritchie, Farrell, Stenlake, Hadfield, Robinson, Sutton, Davis, Bugler Gadie.

Sergt. McRae was in charge of the team and Rifleman Flint the trainer.

We played several matches against the Foresters and the King's Own, and our football, especially the shooting, improved fifty per cent. Rifleman Heard made an excellent captain and his control of the game at centre-half was always excellent and indefatigable. Both in attack and defence his game was very noticeable. There was nothing to fear from our defence, so the forwards were concentrated on, and their combination and shooting improved in each match.

The following team was finally selected to represent the Battalion *versus* the Yorks and Lancs in the first round:

Rfn. Stenlake, goal; Bugler Gadie and Rfn. Farrell, backs; Rfn. Lyons, Heard and Ritchie, half-backs; Rfn. Trowbridge, Davis, Hadfield, Spencer and Proctor, forwards.

Digitized by Google

The Match.

Played on Monday, 22nd, 1926.

After about twenty minutes' play the York and Lancs scored and shortly after this scored again. So far we had not been able to score owing to losing several opportunities in front of goal. However, after our opponents' second goal the team got better together, and after some hard, determined play and good combination Rifleman Davis at inside-right secured a goal with a good low shot. The same player scored again shortly afterwards and half-time came with the score 2 all.

Play became very even and keen on resuming and, though both sides missed opportunities, it was not until after twenty-five minutes' play that our opponents forced a corner, from which a goal was scored. Our next score was registered by Bandsman Lyons from right-half, who beat the goalkeeper with a hard, low drive. The few remaining minutes saw hard play to secure the win, but the whistle blew with the score 3 all. The extra time, nearing the end of which the York and Lancs secured the deciding goal, afforded a good exhibition of football by both sides.

Rifleman Heard at centre-half was the best player on either side, whilst others who showed good form were Lyons, Davis and Stenlake in goal.

We thus lost the match, 4–3, our opponents eventually reaching the Semi-final, to be beaten by the Durham Light Infantry, who won the Tournament. It was disappointing to the team to be beaten in the first round after having put so much energy into their training. However, they were not downhearted by the result and gave a good exhibition of football later in the week, when they drew with the Royal Berkshire Regiment in a Charity Match.

Murree Brewery Cup Tournament.

Owing to the shortage of forwards it was decided to concentrate on one team only for this Tournament. A few trial matches were played, but good teams to oppose us were difficult to find, owing to most of the units in Rawalpindi having gone to the Hills for the summer months.

Digitized by Google

Fifteen men were selected for training under Rifleman Flint, who took the greatest pains to improve them and get them fit. A great deal of hard work was put in in the evenings and everyone of them showed great keenness to produce a finished team. The team eventually selected for this Tournament was :—

L.-Corpl. Ella, goal ; Rfn. Farrell and Bugler Gadie, backs ; Rfn. Lyons, Rfn. Heard and L.-Corpl. Archer, half-backs ; Rfn. Trowbridge, Hadfield, Davis, Read and Beale, forwards.

First Round.—1ST BN. K.R.R.C. *v.* QUEEN'S BAYS. Won, 3–0.

The team went up to Murree about a fortnight before to get acclimatised. Unfortunately Rifleman Hadfield developed fever and Rifleman Menet took his place. Also Rifleman Heard was feeling off colour after a slight go of fever. In spite of this the team showed form much above that expected and quite outclassed the Bays, who at no time showed themselves at all dangerous. Our defence was strong and in the forward line Rifleman Davis was prominent and scored all three goals, two of which were due to his excellent headwork. Our left wing, Riflemen Beale and Read, showed excellent combination and foot-work, and Rifleman Trowbridge made several excellent centres and corner kicks. The result was most satisfactory and augured well for the future.

Second Round.—1ST BN. K. R. R. C. *v.* ROYAL SCOTS FUSILIERS. Lost, 2–1.

The team turned out at full strength for this match, which was most evenly contested, throughout. Again our defence was excellent, but our forward line did not quite show the same form as against the Bays. L.-Corpl. Archer at left-half worked hard. The Fusiliers scored just before half-time and we equalised from a good shot from Rifleman Davis shortly after play had re-started. Both sides attacked in turn and both goalkeepers made some good saves. Shortly before time an unfortunate penalty was given against us owing to what appeared to be a mistake on the referee's part, and as a result the Fusiliers were able to score the winning goal. They eventually won the Tournament.

Digitized by Google

THE INDIAN FOOTBALL ASSOCIATION SHIELD TOURNAMENT.

As all the expenses were paid by the Association, it was decided to send a team down to Calcutta for this Tournament. The team selected was :—

L.-Corpl. Ella, goal ; Rfn. Farrell and Bugler Gadie, backs ; Rfn. Lyons, Heard and L.-Corpl. Archer, half-backs ; Rfn. Trowbridge, Hadfield, Davis, Spencer and Beale, forwards.

Reserves.—Rfn. Menct and Ritchie.

1ST BN. K.R.R.C. *v.* CALCUTTA CUSTOMS. Result : draw, 2–2. Replay : won, 2–1.

The ground at Calcutta is grass, which was a novelty to our team, and they took some time to settle down. However, after fifteen minutes' play they seemed to find their feet and two goals were scored in rapid succession, one by Rifleman Davis, who headed the ball in, and the other through a splendid shot from Rifleman Hadfield.

In the second half the Customs took the offensive and scored two goals. Extra time was played without any further score after some ding-dong play.

The re-play was a most even game throughout, and we managed to win by 2 goals to 1.

1ST BN. K.R.R.C. *v.* 1ST CAMERON HIGHLANDERS. Result : Lost, 2–1.

Both Lyons and Heard were suffering from injuries received during the last match and their places were taken by Ritchie and Menet. Heavy rain had been falling and the ground was under water, while rain continued to fall during the game. No real football was possible and the match should not have been played. The Camerons won by 2 goals to 1, and they eventually ran into the final to be beaten by the 2nd Battalion The Sherwood Foresters.

During the period our team was in Calcutta a match was arranged between the Visitors and Local Teams, and Rifleman Heard and Beale were selected to play for the former. Heard was, however, unable to play on account of injuries.

Digitized by Google

The Durand Tournament.

The following team was selected and was sent up to Simla some fourteen days before the commencement of the Tournament :—

L.-Corpl. Ella, goal ; Rfn. Farrell and Bugler Gadie, backs ; Rfn. Lyons, Heard and Soanes, half-backs ; Rfn. Trowbridge, Hadfield, Davis, Spencer and L.-Corpl. Proctor, forwards.

Reserves.—Rfn. Williams and Crawford.

L.-Corpl. Archer and Rifleman Beale were unfortunately unable to go up as they were playing in the Murree Brewery Hockey Tournament. We drew a bye in the first round.

1st Bn. K.R.R.C. *v.* North Staffordshire Regt. Result : won, 2–1.

This was a great game. It was thought in most quarters that the North Staffords would out-play our team and undoubtedly the former thought they had an easy victory in store after winning the first division of the Calcutta League. Our team played well in all departments and may congratulate themselves on their win. L.-Corpl. Ella played well in goal and Farrell and Gadie were sound defenders. The half-back line, though effective in the first half, found it difficult to cope with the Staffords' attacks in the second half, except for Heard, who played a sound game from start to finish. Davis was good in the attack and L.-Corpl. Proctor was at times brilliant on the wing. From the kick-off our team attacked, and some excellent passes from Heard to Proctor gave the Staffords' backs an anxious time. Trowbridge eventually scored from a free kick.

On play resuming the Staffords attacked and forced a corner, but a splendid save by Ella saved the situation, and shortly afterwards Davis scored. In the second half the Staffords made a more determined effort and were able to score from " hands " against Gadie. Our opponents were now getting the better of the game and a foul was given against Farrell, but Ella again effected a wonderful save. Our defence was kept busy until the end and, though the Staffords were unable to score, there were many anxious moments.

Digitized by Google

1ST BN. K.R.R.C. *v.* WORCESTERSHIRE REGT. Result: lost, 2–0.

Play commenced very evenly, both sides attacking in turn. Two shots were saved by Ella and a hard drive by Spencer was also saved by the opposition goalkeeper. The Worcesters then scored from a penalty. Shortly after this " hands " was given against Heard and, though the resulting free kick was headed away by Gadie, the Worcesters continued to press and eventually scored, after Ella had collided with one of his own side in attempting to gain possession of the ball. The opposing side continued to have the best of the game until half-time.

On resumption of play a free kick was given against the Worcesters, which was taken by Heard, who set the forwards going, but the opening was spoilt by Hadfield being off-side. Proctor got possession and made a good run, which was however stopped. Our attacks then became more spirited but the Worcesters' defence was good and kept us out. A determined attack on our goal was saved by Ella, who conceded a corner, but nothing came of the flag kick. We obtained a corner which was, however, cleared. Immediately after this the Worcesters took the ball down the ground and Ella saved a hard shot in spectacular style. No further score was made by either side before the termination of the match.

INTER-PLATOON TOURNAMENT.

This Tournament was carried on throughout the summer and was rather drawn out on account of there being always one Company away in the Hills. Some good games were witnessed and the Final was won by No. 16 Platoon, who beat No. 9 Platoon, 1–0, after a good game.

HOCKEY, 1926

We can look back on our achievements at Rawalpindi with some satisfaction. *In the last year we entered for six Tournaments for military and semi-civilian teams and only once failed to become finalists, winning three of the remaining five.* We carried off the Rawalpindi District Trophy for the third time in succession, and the Lintott

Digitized by Google

Shield for the second time. We also won the All-India Army Challenge Cup, and were runners-up in the Northern Command and the Anderson Tournaments. We failed in the Murree Brewery Cup, partly owing to casualties in the team, and partly due to repeated delays in the competition on account of the rains. Company and Platoon Leagues were played, and hockey has become very popular in the Battalion which augurs well for the future.

Our Battalion team is composed of some really good players whose stick work is excellent, but the results would have been appreciably better if the passing and combination had been of the same standard. Sergt. Brooks, as usual, stands out as a sound player and real hard worker; L.-Corpl. Archer and Rifleman Beale made a really first-class left wing whose play was only marred by too much stick work; Sergt. Dracott, at times brilliant on hard "Matti" ground, was often disappointing on grass, whilst Sergt. Westwood and Sergt. Archer made a very sound pair of backs. Rifleman Akers was the acme of courage in goal, saving shots with every part of his body, protected and unprotected.

Unfortunately Sergt. Archer only played in the District Tournament, as he went home on leave in February.

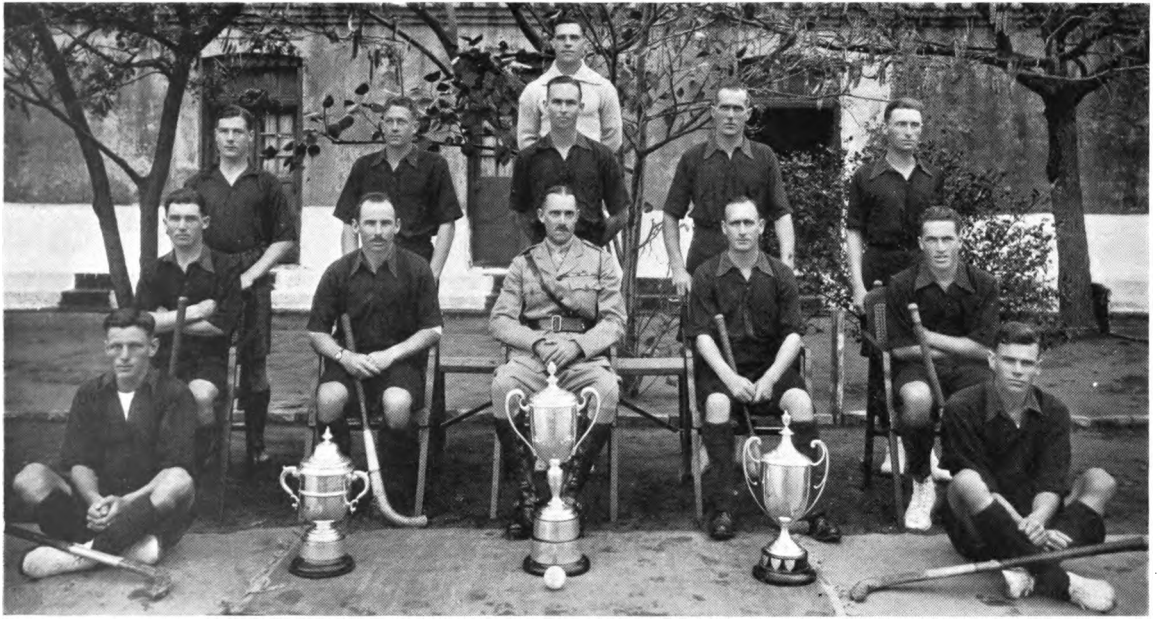
The Inter-Company Tournament produced some excellent, hard, not to say dangerous games, but mainly devolved into a struggle between D and Y Companies, who rather overshadowed the other Companies. The final placing was D Company, followed closely by Y and A, X, B and C Companies, in that order. In the Platoon Tournament No. 20 Platoon (the Band) won, defeating No. 10 Platoon in the Final by 1 goal to nil.

Judging by the form of some of the young players, the Battalion still has a good reserve to fill vacancies in the Battalion team.

Rawalpindi District Tournament.

This was played in January. The Battalion drew D Divisional Signals in the first round and beat them 9–1, too one-sided a game to need comment. In the Semi-final we met the 2nd Sherwood Foresters and defeated them, 3–2, after extra time. Our team played disappointingly,

Digitized by Google



1ST BATTALION HOCKEY TEAM.

Winners All India, Army and Rawalpindi District Tournaments, 1926, and Anderson Cup, 1925.

Standing, left to right—L.-Corpl. L. A. Bolding, L.-Corpl. J. A. Macadam, Sergt. F. E. Dracott, Rfn. A. Akers, Sergt. W. Westwood, Corpl. L. G. Liddiard.

Sitting, left to right—L.-Corpl. G. W. M. French, L.-Corpl. C. M. Archer, Captain H. C. E. Mauduit, M.C., Lieutenant-Colonel F. G. Willan, C.M.G., D.S.O., Sergt. W. H. Brooks, Rfn. A. Beale, Corpl. C. L. Ashby, M.M.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

having apparently settled the result of the match amongst themselves before the start, probably due to numerous wins against the Foresters in practice games. We led, 2–1, at half-time; the Foresters, however, equalised in the second half and gave us some very anxious moments, but time arrived with no further addition to the score. In the extra time Sergt. Brooks went to centre-half, changing with L.-Corpl. Bolding, whose knee was troubling him, and put some much-needed stiffening into the defence. This enabled the Battalion to do most of the attacking, and five minutes from the end Bolding scored with a good shot. The Foresters played a good bustling game and the exchanges in the second half became somewhat lively, both teams displaying more spirit than skill.

Having received this salutary lesson, we went to the Final against the R.A.M.C. and I.M.D. in a chastened mood, with the result that the team played a fine, fast game, winning 6–nil. Form in practice games had made us slightly the favourites and our opponents were surprised to be two goals down at half-time with nothing in the play to make them optimistic for the second half. A third goal added practically from the re-start, after a characteristic run by Beale and Archer, broke the hearts of some of the I.M.D. section of our opponents, and from that moment there was only one side in it. Brooks and L.-Corpl. Archer scored most of the goals, whilst Beale had a hand in much of the play that led up to them. We had our strongest team out for this Tournament, but neither by bribe nor artifice could Sergt. Archer be dissuaded from going home on leave after this match. A strong tackler, very quick in recovery, being the Battalion's first string in the 100 Yards, and one of the real hard workers of the side, we could ill spare him from a hockey point of view.

Lady Vaughan, wife of the District Commander, presented the Cup and Medals.

Northern Command Tournament.

This consisted of only Semi-final and Final, played between the winners of the District Tournaments. The Battalion drew the 7th Armoured Car Company R.T.C.,

Digitized by Google

winners of the Kohat District in the Semi-final, and won comfortably, 4–2. In the first half the forwards combined well and scored three goals in as many minutes, but the team rather slacked off in the second half, and only one more goal was added to two for our opponents, though we always had the game well in hand. This match saw the re-shuffle of the team, Corpl. Liddiard going from half to back and L.-Corpl. French coming into the side.

The next match, the Final, was to see the new combination severely tested. We met our old enemies, the 21st Brigade R.A., from Lahore, who defeated us last year in the Final, and we lost once more, 4–0. It must be admitted that the Gunners played better hockey than ourselves, but the score does not represent the run of the play, in the second half of which the 60th were unlucky not to score at least once. The feature of the game was the uncanny shooting of the Gunner centre-forward, Sergt. Wells, who scored all their goals, and who possesses the knack of being able to shoot from any angle with one hand as hard as most players with two. He is certainly capable of pulling any match out of the fire, though the Gunners had a good all-round team and thoroughly deserved to win.

As runners-up the team received Medals and the right to enter for the All-India, but between these two Tournaments the team suffered another casualty, L.-Corpl. Bolding putting his knee out and having to go into hospital.

All-India Tournament.

It may be said at once that we were lucky in the draw, by which, for the first round, we met the weakest team in the Tournament—the Royal Air Force—and that we did not have to meet the 21st Field Brigade R.A., who had by now become somewhat of a bogey to us, until the Final. Against the R.A.F., L.-Corpl. Bolding, out of hospital, unfit, but very keen to play, was picked for the forward line, Corpl. Ashby taking his place at centre-half and Captain Mauduit dropping back from inside-right to right-half. The playing of a man as unfit as Bolding was a grave error and he was quite unable to do himself justice; however, the selectors had a fair idea of the calibre of our opponents.

Digitized by Google

In this they were not mistaken, a very one-sided game ending 9–1 in our favour. This match, however, served to give the new half line confidence and to restore the morale of the team generally.

In the Semi-final the Battalion met the 1st Worcesters, L.-Corpl. MacAdam coming into the forward line in place of Bolding. The Worcesters opened the scoring from a short corner and shortly afterwards scored again, our backs being at fault. This was a bad start, but it was fairly obvious that we were the faster side, and shortly before half-time Brooks scored off of a good centre from Dracott. The latter player made another goal possible, but an easy chance was thrown away by lack of understanding.

On resuming, the Battalion penned the Worcesters in their own half but missed more opportunities, and time was running out. With ten minutes to go Archer equalised after a good individual effort, and shortly after the same player put us ahead and we breathed again. Result, 3–2.

L.-Corpl. MacAdam made a promising debut, but had not Archer come to the rescue we might have been put out of the Tournament by a team to which, on our day, we could have given five goals start and beaten by the same margin.

As the grounds were adjacent we were able to see the finish of the other Semi-final between the 2nd Battalion The Queen's and the 21st Field Brigade R.A., which, in our opinion, was a case of the Bank of England to an orange pip on the Gunners. To our surprise we found that extra time was about to commence, the score being 2 all; the Queen's had seven officers playing, four in the forward line, and a very good fight their team made of it. In the first half of extra time the Queen's outside-right, finding himself in possession on the edge of the circle, sent the ball with a terrific drive through the goalkeeper and the goal and out of the net on the other side. This was decidedly cheering but it was short-lived, as Wells equalised for the Gunners with a first time "one-hander." The Queen's, however, stuck to it manfully and just before time managed to score again, thus winning, 4–3, to our great delight.

The Battalion thus met the Queen's in the Final and the result was a very hard, fast and exciting game. In the first

Digitized by Google

half there was no score, though both goals were continually in danger, the ball going up and down the ground from one end to the other. After the interval the Battalion had a slight advantage with the sun behind them, but for the first fifteen minutes there was nothing in it; then our forwards began to get the upper hand of the defence and all three inside men had chances of scoring. With ten minutes to go Dracott at outside-right received the ball near the half-way line; outstripping the opposing half, he beat first one back then the other and finally gave a gentle centre to Brooks and the ball was in the net. Shortly afterwards Beale and Archer produced what appeared to be a good goal, but it was disallowed for some infringement, and then to our relief the final whistle blew.

The whole team played well, but chief credit must go to Dracott, who made the winning goal a moral certainty by a capital run, and to Akers in goal, who brought off some splendid saves.

On the day's play we deserved to win, but all honour to our opponents, a most sporting side, for defeating the 21st Brigade—a feat beyond our powers without Sergt. Archer and L.-Corpl. Bolding. How far the hard game played the day before affected the Queen's in the Final one does not care to speculate, but that is all part and parcel of any Tournament.

The Cup and Medals were presented by Lady Jacob.

Anderson Cup Tournament.

Played on grass, which, after the hard "Matti" grounds of the previous Tournaments, did not suit our team. We disposed of the I.A.S.C., 2–0, in the first round, and the Royal Sussex Regiment in the Semi-final, 6–0, without difficulty. We then met the North Western Railway side in the Final and were defeated, 3–2, after extra time. We were a goal up and all going well when an unfortunate incident occurred; an opponent scooped the ball into the air in our circle, always a dangerous thing to do, and Corpl. Liddiard had no choice but to strike at the ball as it descended. Unfortunately, instead of the ball, his stick connected with one of the opposing forwards, who took

Digitized by Google

no further part in the game. Instead of taking heart at this unexpected stroke of fortune and putting the issue beyond doubt, our team gave a very mediocre display henceforward and time arrived with the score 2 all. We wished to have a re-play when our opponents could field a full side, but they sportingly insisted on extra time, winning 3–2.

Lintott Shield Tournament.

Played on grass in Murree in June. Twenty-five teams entered.

First Round the Battalion drew a bye.

Second Round *v.* The Crown Club. A goal-less draw after extra time. Re-play, won 5–0—opponents run off their legs.

Third Round *v.* Ratta Zemindar Club. Won, 5–nil.

Semi-final *v.* Lawrence School. Won, 4–1.

Final *v.* 23rd Field Brigade R.A. Draw, 1–1, after extra time. First re-play, goal-less draw after two periods of extra time—one hundred minutes in all. Second re-play, won, 2–nil.

In this Tournament we scored seventeen goals and had two scored against us, which speaks well for the defence, and especially Akers in goal. The best match was in the Semi-final against the Lawrence School, a team of some reputation, in which our forwards produced their best form, a somewhat rare occurrence on grass. The Final Round was chiefly notable for its three re-plays. The Gunners were a team composed of scientists and hard-hitters, but it should not have taken us two hundred and forty minutes' hockey to assert our superiority. In the final re-play the first half produced no score, but in the second Brooks scored two fine goals, and then heavy rain intervened and gave the R.A. no chance to equalise.

L.-Corpl. Archer was the most prolific scorer in this Tournament.

Murree Brewery Cup Tournament.

Played at Murree in September. The date fixed was in the middle of the rains and the first match was played twenty-five days after the original date. This greatly

Digitized by Google

inconvenienced our team, which had to be kept near Murree while the Battalion was at Pindi, owing to a difference in altitude of 5000 feet. In addition a wave of sickness devastated the officers of the Battalion at this time. With the temporary C.O. performing the duties of P.R.I. and Company Commander as well, whilst the Orderly-Room Sergeant, Messing Sergeant and Band Sergeant were all in the team, overtime somewhere was inevitable, and the result proved too much for even our distinguished Regiment, but only just too much. In the first round *versus* the Lawrence School the Battalion led 2–0 at half-time, but the defence gave way and when time was called the result was 2 all, and after extra time 3 all. Unfortunately Sergt. Brooks was crocked in this game and unable to play in the re-play, and under the circumstances the team did quite well to run the Lawrence School as close as 2–3. The School afterwards won this Tournament.

The following played regularly for the Battalion :—

Capt. Mauduit, Sergts. Brooks, Westwood, Dracott, Corpls. Ashby, Liddiard, L.-Corpls. Archer, Bolding, Riflemen Akers and Beale.

L.-Corpl. French came in for Sergt. Archer after the District Tournament, and L.-Corpl. MacAdam, Rifleman Stanton and Bandsman Sonnex also played frequently.

We lose Sergt. Brooks, centre-half or centre-forward, Rifleman Beale, outside-left, and Rifleman Akers, goal, this trooping season—all very difficult to replace.

BOXING

The Rawalpindi District Team and Individual Boxing Championships were held on the 7th, 8th and 9th January, 1926. Results :—

TEAM CHAMPIONSHIPS.

Flyweight.—L.-Corpl. Gee, A Coy., beaten in Semi-final.
Bantamweight.—Rfn. Carver, A Coy., beaten in Semi-final.
Featherweight.—Rfn. Crow, C Coy., winner.
Lightweight.—Bugler Clarking, Y Coy., winner.
Welterweight.—Rfn. Farrell, B Coy., beaten in Final.
Middleweight.—L.-Corpl. Wigmore, Y Coy., winner.
Light Heavyweight.—Rfn. Davies, D Coy., beaten in Semi-final.
Heavyweight.—Sergt. McRae, C Coy., beaten in Final.

2nd Bn. The Sherwood Foresters – –	30 Points.	1st.
1st Bn. K.R.R.C. – – – –	23 ,,	2nd.
2nd Bn. King's Own Royal Regt. – –	18 ,,	3rd.

Digitized by Google

INDIVIDUAL CHAMPIONSHIPS.

Flyweight.—Bdsm. Spencer, Y Coy., beaten in Semi-final; Rfn. Collins, C Coy., beaten by Spencer in First Series.

Bantamweight.—Boy Smith, Y Coy., beaten in Second Series.

Featherweight.—Rfn. Crow, C Coy., winner.

Lightweight.—Bugler Clarking, Y Coy., winner; Rfn. Harrod, C Coy., beaten by Clarking in Final; Rfn. Hewitt, B Coy., beaten by Clarking in Semi-final.

Welterweight.—L.-Corpl. Finch (34), D Coy., beaten in Semi-final; Rfn. Thatcher, A Coy., beaten in Semi-final; Rfn. Deak, A Coy., beaten by Finch in Second Series.

Middleweight.—L.-Corpl. Wigmore, Y Coy., beaten in Semi-final; Rfn. Dafter, A Coy., scratched in Semi-final; Rfn. Hearsey, C Coy., beaten in Second Series.

POLO

In January a team consisting of the following: Lieuts. D. R. C. Boileau (1), G. W. E. J. Erskine (2), J. E. R. C. Osborne (3), Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Willan (back), accompanied by eleven ponies, journeyed to Sialkot to play in the 12TH LANCERS CUP POLO TOURNAMENT. There were no less than sixteen entries, team handicaps varying from fourteen to none. The Queen's Bays made all arrangements for our comfort and we had a thoroughly enjoyable time, and the practice and experience gained undoubtedly improved our team work.

In the first round we met and defeated a weak team of Queen's Bays by 3–2, having conceded one goal. We had the best of the game throughout, our shooting at goal being most indifferent. We then had to play a scratch team who had to concede two goals and were considered a good side. On this occasion our team work was much better; the score was level at the end of the third chukker, and we managed to hit the winning goal in the last period.

In the Semi-final we met the 12th Cavalry, who proved to be the ultimate winners of the Tournament. They were a good side and although they had to give us two goals' start, won fairly comfortably by a margin of three goals. We were caught napping in the first chukker and allowed them to score four goals in quick succession, the shooting at goal being remarkably accurate.

Osborne was the main-stay of our side throughout the Tournament.

Digitized by Google

AN AMERICAN TOURNAMENT was started early in February at Rawalpindi, and as nine teams had entered it was decided to run it in two divisions. We managed to raise three teams, all of which were unfortunately drawn in the same division. In order to allow officers with only one pony to compete it was decided to allow teams of five or more players to enter.

As the Infantry Tournament was due to commence on February 15th, our "A" Team was composed of those officers who were the most likely to play in that Tournament, and, with the addition of Lieut. Sismey, who had just returned from leave, the same team as went to Sialkot was chosen. The other teams consisted of Captains Campbell, Mauduit, Morris and Illingworth and a Subalterns' Team composed of Lieuts. Timpson, Johnstone, Herbert-Stepney, Gurney and Mitford. The "A" Team proved easy winners, but were unable to defeat the winners of the other division in the Final, losing by 3 goals to 2. If it had not been so near to the Infantry Tournament and the fact that we wanted to save our best ponies, the result might have been otherwise.

There were seven entries for the INFANTRY TOURNAMENT this year, Lieut. Osborne acting as Secretary and being responsible for all the arrangements. This was the second year running that it was to be held at Rawalpindi, and of course greatly to our advantage.

In the first round we met the Seaforth Highlanders, who had the reputation of being a good side, and were higher handicapped. In the first chukker Osborne opened the scoring with a long shot, and soon after the Seaforths equalised. Early in the second chukker our opponents scored and, after some little play, Sismey hit a goal. We had the best of the game in the next period, Erskine and Sismey each scoring one. In the final period Sismey took the ball down and scored after a run of three-quarters of the field and when the final bugle sounded the score stood 5–2 in our favour. We were better mounted than our opponents, who appeared to be rather off colour.

We then had to play the Royal Scots Fusiliers, who had drawn a bye in the first round. We started to press almost at once and Sismey opened the scoring, to be followed

Digitized by Google

shortly by a goal from Osborne. The second period was rather sticky, Osborne and Erskine each hitting through once, leaving the score at 4–0 in our favour at half-time. The Scots Fusiliers scored once in each of the last two chukkers and Osborne added one more goal. The result of this match was never at doubt, as our opponents were indifferently mounted and were a poor combination.

In the Final we had to compete against the Durham Light Infantry, who were the holders of the Cup and, needless to say, were all out to maintain their fine record on the polo ground. We started badly by losing the toss and had to play against a moderately strong wind which was blowing straight down the ground. From the throw-in the Durhams started to press but failed to score. Both sides were showing signs of nerves and there was a good deal of missing. From a good pass by Erskine, Sismey opened the score with a long shot, giving us the lead at the end of the first chukker and with the wind behind us. The second period was very evenly contested, our opponents' defence being particularly good. However, just before the bugle sounded Erskine added another goal with a shot from a difficult angle. This left us at half-time with a lead of 2–nil, but the wind against us. The third period witnessed some fast up and down play and the Durhams were dangerously near scoring on several occasions, one shot actually hitting the goal-post; eventually from a long shot by Major Hudson-Kinahan they scored their first goal. With the wind increasing in strength our opponents were mainly on the defensive and from a hit out from behind Erskine was lucky to score our third and what proved to be our last goal. Taking the field for the last period with a lead of 3–1, our hopes were naturally buoyed up, even though there was a hurricane blowing in our faces and signs of a dust storm and rain. From the throw-in Hudson-Kinahan scored almost at once. The Durhams were now playing at the top of their form and pressed repeatedly, forcing us to hit behind in order to save a goal. They were lucky in equalizing from the sixty yards' penalty. With the exception of the opening goal this was the only one scored against the wind. With the wind in our faces we were hard put to it to defend our goal, Osborne, who had been playing remarkably well

Digitized by Google

throughout, making some miraculous saves. When the final bugle sounded play was confined to the mouth of our goal and a few seconds after, from a general mêlée, Ware managed to put the ball through, leaving the Durhams the winners by 4 goals to 3.

As the score went it was bad luck that we did not win. However, individually we were up against a better side, who would have been equally unlucky had they been beaten. They did not find their true form until the last chukker, when their combination was excellent.

Major Hudson-Kinahan and Osborne have both had their handicaps raised to four on the form shown in this Tournament.

Teams were as follows:—

60TH RIFLES.	DURHAM L.I.
1. Lieut. O. N. D. Sismey.	1. Capt. C. W. Beart.
2. ,, G. W. E. J. Erskine.	2. Lieut. R. S. Ware.
3. ,, G. E. R. C. Osborne.	3. Major G. F. Hudson-Kinahan.
Back. Lieut.-Col. F. G. Willan.	Back. Lieut. F. W. Sanders.

We entered two teams for the TRADESMEN'S CUP.

"A" TEAM.	"B" TEAM.
1. Lieut. Boileau.	1. Capt. Morris.
2. ,, Sismey.	2. Lieut. Herbert-Stepney.
3. Lieut.-Col. Willan.	3. Capt. Mauduit.
Back. Capt. Campbell.	Back. Lieut. Johnstone.

The "A" Team was drawn against the Mountain Battery from Abbottabad, who had to concede two goals. It was a fast and level game, the Gunners scoring the winning goal just before the bugle sounded the halt, score being 5–4. Campbell played a good game and on two occasions made miraculous saves by meeting the ball in the goal-mouth.

This team met the 12th Cavalry "B" in the subsidiary Tournament and, after receiving one goal, lost by 4 goals to 2. Individually the Cavalry were a better side and more experienced, but we gave them a good gallop and they had to work hard for their victory.

The "B" Team, who had drawn a bye in the first round, had to play the P.A.V.O., who were thirteen goals better on the handicap. This game was very one-sided, as we were up against a very good team who were well mounted and who eventually reached the Final.

Digitized by Google

This closed the polo season as far as the Battalion was concerned, since we were under orders to move to Razmak in November, and it will be quite useless keeping a number of good ponies for twelve months more with nothing to do.

It was a great blow when we were informed that we were going to Waziristan, as practically every officer was playing polo, and we had taken much time and trouble in collecting quite a number of good ponies. At the time of writing it is not known which our next station will be, but we are informed it will be a good one. We hope so, and one where polo flourishes.

Of the officers still serving in India, Osborne and Sismey show the most promise, but there is no reason why some of the others, if they take to the game rather more seriously, should not turn out useful players. The Regiment has only won the Infantry Tournament once, and the Battalion should make a serious bid to do so again before leaving India.

SHOOTING AND FISHING

SEASON, 1925–26. RAWALPINDI.

The season 1925–26 has produced a better bag than last year, the reason being that more people went away to shoot, and not that there was more to shoot at Rawalpindi. As the Battalion did not go up to the hills this year, a good many quail were shot during the end of April, when the birds were coming in on their way through for the summer migration to the north. A hundred couple of snipe or so, and a duck or two were got at the local jheel, Khanna.

A party of four guns went down to the Mancha Lake in Scind. This is a long way from Rawalpindi, but as they got as much shooting as they could wish for, the distance did not matter. The water was just right this year, and there were masses of duck and snipe; the shooting varies a lot every year according to whether there is too much water or too little. The birds were mostly on the high side except at flight times, as they had been shot at a lot just before the party arrived.

Gurney and Mitford went to Kenya Colony, where they had very good sport, getting twenty-two heads between them, but unfortunately they did not get a shot at a lion.

Digitized by Google

Sismey and Morris went to Kishtwar and got away for part of the hot weather at Rawalpindi; an account of their doings is given elsewhere.

Pardoe went for a few days to the Salt Range, where he got two Urial, one of which was a good one; he also got a nice twelve-pointer Barasingha in Kashmir.

Fishing at Rawalpindi, like the shooting, is not good, in spite of there being any amount of water round about, the Sohan and Kurang Rivers being the best. Most of the fish were caught on a fly-spoon, but atta (Indian flour) and various other lures accounted for a few. On one stream, the Chiblat, about twenty miles off, a mulberry is a very good bait when the fruit is ripe; this, unluckily, is in the hottest part of the hot weather, so that you can only fish in the very early mornings and late evenings. A single mulberry is put on a small hook with a fine cast and is allowed to sink, the striking being a little difficult at first as the fruit comes off very easily. A great many fish were lost by having to use a fine cast, as the first rush of a Mahseer is always a good one.

There are some big fish in the Sohan, but nobody seemed to be able to catch them; the local inhabitants get them by fishing at night with live bait—a rather dull performance.

The best time of year appeared to be after the monsoon, when the water had had time to clear; in discoloured water it was always hopeless.

The Battalion having now reached Razmak, the season 1926–27 looks as if it would be bad for shooting as well as everything else!

A summary of the game shot is attached.

Chukor	–	–	–	83	Duck	–	–	–	1250
Pigeon	–	–	–	35	Teal	–	–	–	98
Snipe	–	–	–	437	Geese	–	–	–	14
Quail	–	–	–	510	See-see	–	–	–	16
Grey Partridge	–	–	–	46	Green Plover		–	–	3
Black Partridge	–	–	–	31	Various	–	–	–	14
Hares	–	–	–	39					
Koklas Pheasant		–	–	3	Total		–	–	2579

Rainbow Trout (best fish, 1½ lbs.)				–	–	–	–	7
Brown Trout (best fish, 1½ lbs.)				–	–	–	–	21
Chush	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	4
Mahseer (best fish, 4 lbs.)				–	–	–	–	141
Mudfish	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	9

Digitized by Google

DUCK.

Mallard.	Common Pochard.
Pintail.	Red-Crested Pochard.
Spotbill.	Brahminy.
Gadwall.	Common Teal.
Widgeon.	Garganey Teal.
Tufted Duck.	Marbled Teal.
White-eye.	Shoveller.

Barasingha (36 ins. 6+6 points) – – –	1
Urial (best head, 31¼ ins.) – – – –	2
Chinkara (best head, 10 ins.) – – –	3
Black Bear (Himalayan, 4 ft. 9 ins.) – –	1
Ghooral (best head, 7⅝ ins.) – – –	6
Tehr (best head, 13 ins.) – – – –	5

KENYA COLONY.

Waterbuck, Sing-sing (best head, 25 ins.) –	3
Bushbuck (best head, 15½ ins.) – – –	2
Impala (best head, 31 ins.) – – – –	4
Oribi (best head, 13 ins.) – – – –	3
Bohor Reedbuck (best head, 10¼ ins.) – –	5
Thompson's Gazelle (best head, 13 ins.) –	2
Grant's Gazelle (19½ ins.) – – – –	1
Topi (10 ins.) – – – – – –	1
Chandler's Reedbuck (4½ ins.) – – –	1

Razmak,
December 22nd, 1926.

BATTALION SPORTS

The Battalion Sports were run off on Thursday, Friday and Saturday, January 21st, 22nd and 23rd, 1926, in excellent weather. The track was in good condition, thanks to some rain a few days previously having settled the dust and softened the ground. Some excellent running was witnessed by an appreciative and representative set of spectators.

The new Challenge Cups were introduced—The Victor Ludorum, Company Relay Race and Tug-of-War.

Mrs. Pardoe kindly distributed the prizes, the Athletic Shield going to H.Q., X Company. Only individual events counted towards the Athletic Challenge Shield, other events only towards the Company Shield.

Two new " rag " races were introduced—the Staff Race and the " Human Whippet " Race.

The Staff Relay Race was composed of Company teams of one Officer, Sergt.-Major, Quartermaster-Sergt. and the

Digitized by Google

oldest serving Rifleman. Each team had to supply itself with a rugger ball decked in Company Colours. The race started with the officer "dribbling" fifty yards, handing over to the Sergt.-Major who ran 100 yards with the ball, handing over to the Q.-M.-S. who bounced the ball for 25 yards, handing over to the Rifleman who "dribbled" and shot the ball into a hockey goal 25 yards away—the first ball to cross the goal line winning the race. It certainly proved an amusing and strenuous race!! There were also a lot of side-shows which proved popular.

RESULTS OF BATTALION SPORTS, 1926.

100 *Yards.*—Sergt. Archer, 1st (time, 10 4-5 secs.); Rfn. Leigh, 2nd; L.-Corpl. Benoit, 3rd.

220 *Yards.*—Sergt. Archer, 1st (time, 25 secs.); Rfn. Leigh, 2nd; L.-Corpl. Benoit, 3rd.

440 *Yards.*—Rfn. Leigh, 1st (time, 54 2-5 secs.); Rfn. Beale, 2nd; Rfn. Perkins, 3rd.

880 *Yards.*—Rfn. Owen, 1st (time, 2 mins. 19 secs.); Rfn. Worthy, 2nd; Rfn. Moore, 3rd.

One Mile.—Rfn. Owen, 1st (time, 5 mins. 11 secs.); Rfn. Alford, 2nd; Rfn. Worthy, 3rd.

Three Miles.—Rfn. Owen, 1st (time, 16 mins. 46 1-5 secs.); Lieut. C. T. Mitford, 2nd; Rfn. Vidgen, 3rd.

220 *Yards Low Hurdles.*—L.-Corpl. Benoit, 1st (31 secs.); Sergt. Waller, 2nd; Rfn. Wright, 3rd.

120 *Yards Hurdles.*—L.-Corpl. Benoit, 1st (time, 19 4-5 secs.); L.-Corpl. Le Marechal, 2nd; Sergt. Waller, 3rd.

High Jump.—Sergt. Westwood, 1st (5 ft. 4 ins.); Lieut. O. N. Sismey, 2nd; Lieut. R. B. Littledale, 3rd.

Long Jump.—Lieut. R. B. Littledale, 1st (17 ft. 9½ ins.); Rfn. Williams (66), 2nd; L.-Corpl. Benoit, 3rd.

Putting-the-Weight.—L.-Corpl. Watson, 1st (26 ft. 5 ins.); Rfn. Akers, 2nd; L.-Corpl. Phillips and Rfn. Martin, 3rd.

POINTS TOWARDS ATHLETIC AND COMPANY SHIELDS.

			Ath. Shield.	Coy. Shield.
1st.	X	Company	20	6
2nd.	Y	,,	15	5
3rd.	A	,,	12½	4
4th.	D	,,	12	3
5th.	C	,,	3½	2
6th.	B	,,	31	1

OTHER EVENTS.

Company Tug-of-War.—Y Coy., 1st; B Coy., 2nd.

Platoon Tug-of-War.—No. 10 Platoon, 1st; No. 19 Platoon, 2nd.

Company Relay Race.—A Coy., 1st; X Coy., 2nd; Y Coy., 3rd.

Platoon Relay Race.—No. 1 Platoon, 1st; No. 18 Platoon, 2nd; No. 14 Platoon, 3rd.

Digitized by Google



LANCE-CORPORAL F. OWEN.

H.Q. Wing, 1st Battalion.

Winner of 5 miles Cross-Country, Pindi District, 1925–26.
Winner of ½, 1, and 3 miles, Pindi District, 1926.
Winner of ½, 1, and 4 miles Cross-Country, 7th Brigade, Razmak, 1926.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Veterans' Race.—Sergt. Westwood, 1st; Corpl Walker, 2nd; Corpl. Benson, 3rd.

Open Mile.—Sergt. Willey, R.C.O.S., 1st; Rfn. Alford, 2nd; Pte. Jones, K.O.R.R., 3rd.

Ladies' Threading-the-Needle Race.—Mrs. Aston, 1st; Mrs. Giles, 2nd; Mrs. Topping, 3rd.

Human Whippet Race.—L.-Corpl. Watson, 1st; Sergt. Archer, 2nd; Rfn. Marsh, 3rd.

Staff Relay Race.—H.Q. Wing, 1st.

Children's Race (Girls).—Doris Blower, 1st; May Warren, 2nd; Gertrude Giles and Muriel Chittell (dead heat), 3rd.

Children's Race (Boys).—Frederick Trendall, 1st; Reginald Brownrigg, 2nd; Leslie Leeming, 3rd.

Indian Platoon Race.—Maik Ram Ji Lall, 1st; Rfn. Kundan Singh, 2nd; Rfn. Kanhiya Lall, 3rd.

Victor Ludorum Cup.—Rfn. Owen and L.-Corpl. Benoit (tied with 9 points each).

Consolation Race (440 Yards Handicap).—Sergt. Ryall, 1st; Rfn. Searley, 2nd; L.-Corpl. Fuller, 3rd.

Boys' Relay Race.—Red Team, 1st; Black Team, 2nd.

INTER-COMPANY CROSS COUNTRY RACE

The above race was run off on February 2nd, 1926, over a four and a half to five miles' course. The going was rather heavy owing to a lot of rain the day before, but the sun was shining, so things might have been worse.

The course, which was a left-handed one, ran over a fair amount of plough, the remainder being path or road, with five nullahs to cross. Captain Morris and Captain Illingworth, M.C., issued tickets at two turning-points, which competitors had to hand in on arrival at the finishing point.

Rifleman Owen won the race in a canter, and Rifleman Alford ran well into second place. These two were very fit and deserved all the applause they received. Lieut. C. T. Mitford was third, followed by Rifleman Read, L.-Corpl. Barker and Sergt. Ryall.

As will be seen from the results below, A Company won the race for the third year in succession, followed closely by X, B and D Companies. There was very little to choose between these Companies, and in this respect the race was more exciting than usual.

Digitized by Google

RESULTS.

Company	Order of Merit	Points
A Company	1st	979
X ,,	2nd	1049
B ,,	3rd	1066
D ,,	4th	1080
C ,,	5th	1508
Y ,,	6th	1779

The first twenty men in each team counted points. 216 men finished the course.

RAWALPINDI DISTRICT CROSS COUNTRY RACE

This was run on February 16th, 1926, and again resulted in a somewhat overwhelming victory for the Battalion, who had 15 men home in the first 23. As will be seen from the results below, the 2nd Battalion the King's Own Royal Regiment were runners-up.

The course was a hard one of about five and a quarter miles with a stretch of road nearly two miles long in the middle. This beat all who had not trained.

Rifleman Owen ran a good race, closely followed by Lieut. C. T. Mitford and Rifleman Alford, there being less than twenty yards between the three. There was a gap of over a quarter of a mile between the third and fourth man. Owen's time for the distance was 34 mins. 10 secs., against a fairly strong head wind most of the way. The time for the Indian Race was 35 mins. 30 secs.

RESULTS.

Team	Order of Merit	Points
60th Rifles	1st	191
2nd Bn. The K.O.R.R.	2nd	413
Sherwood Foresters	3rd	570
22nd Field Brigade R.A.	4th	987
No. 6 Pack Battery R.A.	5th	1002
Royal Corps of Signals	6th	1015

ORDER OF FINISH.

1st. Rfn. Owen.
2nd. Lieut. C. T. Mitford.
3rd. Rfn. Alford.
6th. Rfn. Baverstock.
8th. L.-Corpl. Barker.
9th. L.-Corpl. Cann.
10th. Rfn. Vidgen.
15th. L.-Corpl. Fletton.
16th. Rfn. Broom.
17th. Sergt. Ryall.
18th. Rfn. Brayfield.
20th. Rfn. Dormody.
21st. Lieut. C. H. Gurney.
22nd. Rfn. Herring.
23rd. Rfn. Read.

Digitized by Google

ALSO RAN.
Rfn. Wright.
„ Charker.
„ Wills.
L.-Corpl. Neal.
Rfn. Rown.

These five were close up behind and helped greatly to keep out the men of other teams.

THE GRASSHOPPERS' CLUB

Owing to the Battalion occupying both Rawalpindi and Barian during the best part of this year, and also to the early departure for the frontier, it has only been possible to hold two Athletic Meetings. The results of both are shown below.

The first meeting, on April 8th, was a distinct success, the heats being run off before breakfast and the finals in the evening. There were some good finishes, but both Leigh and Alford completely defeated the handicappers in the Quarter and Three Miles.

The second meeting, on September 11th and 12th, produced much fresh talent and some excellent individual performances. The handicappers were very pleased with themselves over the finishes in general, but suffered bad reverses in the 220 Yards and the 220 Yards Novices, both of which the boys walked away with, and in the Three Miles. L.-Corpl. MacAdam, of D Company, showed grand form on both days and seemed to possess unlimited energy and stamina. He has a nice turn of speed and should improve all round. Other good performances were Owen, who caught up over 440 yards on Dunn in the Three Miles, and L.-Corpl. Barker, who ran well in the Novices' Mile. Rifleman Eller produced some side-shows which were very popular on the second day.

Colonel Willan very kindly gave away the prizes and Challenge Cups, which included a new Cup for the best long jump (handicap included), presented by Captain Barker.

On the evening of the 11th a Grand Grasshoppers' Dance was given in the Regimental Theatre. It proved most

Digitized by Google

popular, over 250 people being present, including several non-members of the Club. Sergt. Ryall and Sergt. Allen worked exceedingly hard and their organization was perfect. There were side-shows in the form of "Guessing the weight of the cake," a "Spot Dance," and the usual "Swindle." Rifleman Dancer, who carried the cake about disguised as a "Badmarsh," won first prize for fancy dress. The Dance ended soon after midnight, the next day being the Sabbath—all too soon for some of the more convivial members of the party. The only drawback to the complete success of the evening was the absence of the ladies, our married families still being at Barian. However, we made the best of it, and everyone seemed very happy, and sorry to leave at the end of the evening.

It is hoped to have several sports meetings and dances at Razmak, where we believe there are plenty of opportunities for Regimental amusements without outside attractions.

100 *Yards., Novices.*—Cripps, 1st (handicap, 3 yds.); Skelton and Williams, 2nd (equal handicap, 1 yd.).

220 *Yards.*—Leigh, 1st (handicap, scratch); Dormody, 2nd (handicap, 9 yds.); Cripps, 3rd (handicap, 7 yds.).

440 *Yards.*—Leigh, 1st (handicap, scratch); Le Vallee, 2nd (handicap 12 yds.); Worthy, 3rd (handicap, 8 yds.).

880 *Yards.*—Moore, 1st (handicap, 8 yds.); Worthy, 2nd (handicap, scratch); Muncer, 3rd (60 yds.).

One Mile (Open).—Alford, 1st (handicap, scratch); Ralph, 2nd (handicap, 80 yds.); Searley, 3rd (handicap, 20 yds.).

One Mile (Novices).—Boy Harte, 1st (handicap, 120 yds.); Rfn. Hurt, 2nd (handicap, 60 yds.); Bugler Wallace, 3rd (handicap, 100 yds.).

Three Miles.—Alford, 1st (handicap, scratch); Wright (52), 2nd (handicap, 200 yds.); Boy Berlemont, 3rd (handicap, 400 yds.).

High Jump.—Wallace, 1st (handicap, 4 ins.); Spencer, 2nd (handicap, 1 ft.).

Long Jump.—Dormody, 1st (handicap, 1 ft. 8 ins.); Leigh, 2nd (handicap, 4 ft.); Sergt. Waller, 3rd (handicap, 3 ft.).

220 *Yards Low Hurdles.*—Spencer, 1st (handicap, 8 secs.); Fuller, 2nd (handicap, 4 secs.); Meers, 3rd (handicap, 3 secs.).

Putting-the-Weight.—L.-Corpl. Watson, 1st (handicap, scratch); Rfn. Brewin, 2nd (handicap, 6 ins.).

Cricket Ball.—L.-Corpl. Watson, 1st; L.-Corpl. MacAdam, 2nd; Rfn. Worthy, 3rd.

Consolation Race.—Brown, 1st; Meekings, 2nd; Boy Hayden, 3rd; Boy Silver, 4th.

Digitized by Google

RAZMAK ATHLETIC SPORTS MEETING

Our first important event in athletics, after our arrival in Razmak on December 8th, was the Brigade Sports Meeting, including a Cross-Country Race, held on December 18th, 20th and 21st. This was somewhat short notice for our men, as it takes some time to become accustomed to the climatic conditions, the chief factor of which is the height of 6500 feet. Besides this it was necessary to fit in some training during the busy period of settling down in our new station.

The British Section of the Meeting was run on a Company-Battery basis and the Battalion entered three Companies—H.Q. Wing, A and D, these having been most successful in the Battalion Sports of last year. Owing to daily duties it was considered inadvisable to enter teams from the other two Companies. The competitors in the British Section included the 7th Armoured Car Company R.T.C., 17th Pack Battery R.A., 8th Medium Battery R.A., and the 7th Brigade Signals.

The course of the Cross-Country was pointed out on December 17th, the day before the race, and was at once seen to be a stiff one, crossing several nullahs and including some khud work. The length was officially given as two and a half miles, but was admitted to be much nearer three miles.

The Indian and British Cross-Country Races took place on the 18th, the former, which was run at 2.30 p.m., being won easily by the 3/11th Sikhs. The British teams of ten, the first eight of whom to come in counted for points, lined up at the start on the Aerodrome punctually at 3.15 p.m. L.-Corpl. Owen, H.Q. Wing, sprinted and took the lead at the start and could be seen rounding the first flag, followed by a bunch of our men, who, in white vests, were easily distinguishable from the other competitors, who were all wearing colours. About half-way the field again came into view, when Owen was seen to have a lead of fifty yards from a bunch of runners including L.-Corpl. Baverstock, L.-Corpl. Barker, Lord Grenfell, Rifleman Alford and Mr. Gurney, there being only one blue jersey amongst the whites. The runners had now become considerably strung-

Digitized by Google

out, but the white vests were seen to be very well to the fore. The remainder of the course lay round Scrub Piquet, across two nullahs and then up a straight of about 500 yards, and the order remained unchanged, except that Alford had dropped back a little. Owen, looking, as usual, as if he was ready to go round again, won in just under 20 minutes from L.-Corpl. Baverstock by 80 yards or so. L.-Corpl. Barker, of D Company, came in third, followed by Lord Grenfell, also of D Company. The latter displayed unexpected form as a runner, which doubtless he will not be allowed to forget in the future, and ran very stoutly to finish fourth. It now became evident that the race lay between H.Q. Wing and D Company with A Company and the Signals contesting third place. In the end H.Q. Wing won by a very narrow margin. The final placing was :—

		Points.
1.	H.Q. Wing – – – – –	100
2.	D Company – – – – –	106
3.	A Company – – – – –	170
4.	7th Brigade Signals – – – – –	199
5.	7th A.C. Company R.T.C.	
6.	17th Pack Battery R.A.	
7.	8th Medium Battery R.A.	

The Battalion secured ten places out of the first eleven, the order of arrival being as follows :—

1. L.-Corpl. Owen, H.Q. Wing.
2. L.-Corpl. Baverstock, H.Q. Wing.
3. L.-Corpl. Barker, D Coy.
4. Lord Grenfell, D Coy.
5. 7th Brigade Signals.
6. Rfn. Foster, D Coy.
7. Rfn. Herring, D Coy.
8. Lieut. Gurney, D Coy.
9. Rfn. Elliott, H.Q. Wing.
10. Rfn. Charker, H.Q. Wing.
11. Capt. North, A Coy.

Rifleman Alford, of A Company, a cross-country runner second only to L.-Corpl. Owen, had been very unfit in the days preceding the meeting, but was determined to run. He ran very pluckily indeed to come in fourteenth and in doing so ran himself out completely and had to be taken to hospital. This put him out of the hunt for the rest of the Sports, in which no doubt he would have won A Company a number of points. The same Company was unlucky in not having

Digitized by Google

the services of Mitford, our best officer runner, who was away on a course.

The good performances put up by our officers, which were certainly unequalled by any other unit in the British or Indian Cross-Country, were much commented on by our new friends at Razmak.

We thus had a very good start for the remainder of the Sports on the 20th and 21st. Monday, the 20th, was taken up entirely with heats, including the first rounds of the Tug-of-War, catch-weights only for British Section, in which A Company scored our only success by obtaining a "walk-over" against the Signals. Credit for this achievement must in all fairness be given to A Company, who evidently looked the part as the Signal Officer withdrew his team after one glance at them. He may, however, have decided that he had been a little premature when he saw the semi-final between A Company and the 8th Medium Battery. Sergt. Beasley worked hard training H.Q. Wing, but the 17th Pack Battery were too good altogether, accustomed as they are to hauling on ropes, and they had no difficulty in pulling the Medium Battery over in the final. However, if we were worsted in the Tug-of-War, we were to the fore in everything else, with the exception of Putting-the-Shot, which the Gunners again won.

The finals were run off on the 21st and the results were as follows :—

100 *Yards*.—L.-Corpl. MacAdam, D Coy., 2nd ; L.-Corpl. Leigh, H.Q. Wing, 3rd.

220 *Yards*.—L.-Corpl. MacAdam, D Coy., 2nd ; L.-Corpl. Phillips, A Coy., 3rd.

440 *Yards*.—L.-Corpl. MacAdam, D Coy., 1st.

880 *Yards*.—L.-Corpl. Owen, H.Q. Wing, 1st ; Boy Berlemont, H.Q. Wing and Rfn. Foster, D Coy. (dead heat), 2nd.

One Mile.—L.-Corpl. Owen, H.Q. Wing, 1st ; L.-Corpl. Barker, D Coy., 3rd.

Long Jump.—L.-Corpl. Benoit, H.Q. Wing, 3rd.

High Jump.—Lieut. Sismey, H.Q. Wing, 1st.

Relay Race.—H.Q. Wing, 1st (Teams of five—220 yards, 440, 880, 440, 220) ; D Coy., 2nd.

POINTS FOR CHALLENGE CUP.

H.Q. Wing	42
D Company	29
17th Pack Battery	16

Digitized by Google

The Battalion thus secured first and second places in the Meeting. L.-Corpl. Owen and L.-Corpl. MacAdam, the latter a very promising runner, contributed most to our victories, but Sismey, in winning the High Jump, an event scheduled for immediately after lunch, the first and second places of which the 7th A.C. Company R.T.C. thought they had in their pockets, deserves mention. He tied at 5ft. 1in. with a Gunner competitor, but at the fourth attempt cleared 5ft. 2in., whilst the Gunner failed. As a newly-enrolled member of the A.O.F.B., it is believed that his success was principally due to internal lubrication.

At the conclusion of the Meeting Colonel Commandant O. C. Borrett, C.B., C.M.G., C.B.E., D.S.O., A.D.C., presented the Trophy to L.-Corpl. Owen, H.Q. Wing.

DIARY OF THE MARCH OF THE 1st BATTALION FROM RAWALPINDI TO RAZMAK,

November 16th–December 8th, 1926

This diary will be found mainly to consist of an account of the sport available *en route*, as regards which we had received most discouraging reports. Whilst admitting that the country passed through is a bad one from a sporting point of view, it will be seen that almost everywhere sport, of a sort, was to be obtained, and it is hoped that these notes will be a help to others who may chance to follow in our footsteps at some future date.

As the time of our departure got nearer and nearer Rawalpindi appeared more and more attractive, and when the time finally came to leave I think all of us were sorry, and that we all carried away with us many pleasant memories of enjoyable days during our three years in the garrison. However, all things come to an end, and I will now get on with the actual diary of the march.

November 16th. Rawalpindi to Naugazi (12 miles).

The Battalion, consisting of 14 officers and 618 other ranks, under Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Willan, C.M.G., D.S.O., marched out at 8.20 a.m. on a brilliantly fine morning,

Digitized by Google



MARCH OF THE 1ST BATTALION FROM RAWALPINDI TO RAZMAK.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Captain Morris, Lord Grenfell and 80 other ranks being left behind to bring on the heavy baggage by train. We were accompanied by Captain Murphy, R.A.M.C., who was an old friend of the Battalion and had seen us through our troubles at manœuvres last year. No. 8 Company, I.A.S.C., under Major Broderick, which was also moving permanently to Razmak, carried our baggage for us, and the way in which the transport always turned up, within a short time of our arrival in camp, earned our deepest gratitude throughout the march.

Our District Commander, Major-General Sir Louis Vaughan, K.B.E., C.B., D.S.O., took the salute and wished us good-bye opposite Queen Victoria's statue. The first halt was opposite the Cavalry Riding School and there our Colonel Commandant, Colonel H. L. Knight, C.M.G., D.S.O., drove up in a car and said good-bye to us all individually. Soon after starting again we found the Army Commander, General Sir Alexander Cobbe, V.C., K.C.B., K.C.S.I., D.S.O., and his staff, who had also ridden out to bid us good-bye. Besides these " official " leave-takings, a large number of our friends had turned up to see us off, and the exercise occasioned by the various " good-byes " and the subsequent race to catch up the Battalion was enough to make several officers decidedly warm by the time we were clear of the Mall. The actual march was a dull one, and the vicinity of the camp afforded no opportunities for sport.

November 17th. Naugazi to Fatehjang (15 miles).

No sport was available near the camp, but we found that, had we known, permission to shoot an urial could have been obtained, either through the " Tehsildar," or headman, of the village, or by application direct to the District Commissioner of Campbellpore a few days before our arrival. The officers shooting would have had to leave the Battalion for the day and rejoin at Guggan during the evening. The officers spent a very comfortable night in the P.W.D. Dak Bungalow.

November 18th. Fatehjang to Guggan (9 miles).

As regards the country passed through during this and the following days, the less said the better. It was flat,

Digitized by Google

dull and utterly uninteresting, and, to make things worse, at Fatehjang we left the metalled road and marched along a " Kutcha " road, so uneven and so deep in dust that for several days we were obliged to march in file on opposite sides of the road. Guggan itself, however, had decided possibilities in the way of sport. Permission to shoot an urial could have been obtained by the same procedure as at Fatehjang, only here rather more notice would be required, as the consent of the Nawab who owns the local mountains would have to be obtained. Chinkara were numerous within two miles of camp, and Johnstone was successful in getting one, to the great satisfaction of the Mess. Chikor were also numerous on the same ground as the " Chink," but we had not time to go after them. The police official who accompanied us at this stage of our journey, and who was most useful in arranging shikar for us, declared that they were not true chikor but a smaller bird which he called a " Sussi," not a " See-see " as I thought at first. We had no opportunity of verifying his statement, but they may possibly be a small variety of the true chikor. The greatest surprise, however, was a jheel, ten minutes walk from camp. Four of us went over to it after tea, expecting very little, and accounted for one gadwal, one red-crested pochard, three white-eyed pochard and three coots—a very pleasant surprise. At this stage of our journey we encountered large flocks of a bird very like a starling, which the inhabitants said came from Kabul and were excellent eating. We meant to make a bag of them one day and tried, but found we had passed through the migrating flocks in two days and saw no more of them.

November 19*th*. Guggan to Dhok Pela (10 miles).

Another dusty march. On arrival we were told there was a jheel about two miles from camp where duck would be found. Four of us therefore set off about 3.30 p.m. and found we had a walk of three miles each way, which our guides insisted on doing at a racing pace. The duck were there, but rose before we had encircled the jheel, with the result that only one tufted duck rewarded our efforts; rather an inadequate return for the expenditure of so much energy at the end of a march.

Digitized by Google



PASSING THROUGH THE LATAMBAR HILLS.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

November 20th. Dhok Pela to Pindi Sultani (12½ miles).

Another dusty march which included the crossing of a river in a deep gorge by quite the most unsafe looking bridge I have seen for some time. Before starting that morning a message was received that it was unsafe for A.T. carts or horses. However, two of the A.C.B. one-and-a-half ton lorries gallantly crossed over in safety, though a catastrophe seemed imminent at any moment. We found a well close to the village which contained pigeons and, after some deplorable shooting, three of us managed to annex four of them. The officers passed a comfortable night in the local police barracks.

November 21st. Pindi Sultani to Jand (11½ miles).

A very trying march, the road being deep in dust and the last mile over a track which was composed of loose sand. The transport especially had a bad time, but, as usual, surmounted all difficulties and came into camp in good time.

We were told of a jheel four and a half miles away, to which four of us rode on our ponies. We found it occupied by one solitary coot and returned empty-handed. We learned afterwards that the European guard of the one train a day which passed the jheel was in the habit of stopping the train there to have a little sport *en route*—hence the absence of the duck when we arrived.

November 22nd. Jand to Khushalgarh (8 miles).

An easy march down hill with fair going. We crossed the Indus by the bridge at Khushalgarh, where we were all photographed by the various photographers who were accompanying the Battalion throughout the march. Illingworth and Johnstone went after chinkara and saw two but were unable to shoot for fear of killing each other. Sismey and Pardoe pursued see-see and managed to bag a brace of them. These birds were plentiful in the low hills on the left bank of the river.

November 23rd.

A rest day, and very welcome after seven days continuous marching, which was rather a high trial, taking into consideration the fact that the Battalion had been stationed

Digitized by Google

in Pindi all the summer and had had no opportunity of getting properly "tuned-up." Khushalgarh offered better opportunities for sport than most of our stopping-places and everyone was determined to make the most of it. Results, however, were rather disappointing. Pardoe, Illingworth and Gurney set off down stream in a boat, heavily armed with guns and rifles, with the intention of shooting mugger and duck on the way down and walking back after see-see. They saw no mugger, though the shikari pointed out the tracks of one with great pride, failed to get near the duck, of which they saw a good many, and reappeared, very weary, late in the evening with a bag of three pigeons and two see-see. Timpson pursued chinkara without success, and Mauduit, Sismey, Broderick and Sergt. Brooks managed to secure four see-see between them. However, the day is marked in my diary as a "most enjoyable" one, so what more could be desired?

November 24th. Khusalgarh to Gimbat (16 miles).

A metalled road at last, for which everyone was devoutly thankful. A lovely morning, and the men in great form after their day's rest. We had been told that Gimbat was a really good place for chikor, so sent for a shikari immediately on our arrival. This individual was most optimistic. He declared there were "bucks and deers" in the hills, chikor, see-see and grey partridges lower down, and duck in a nullah two miles away. In spite of these inducements only the Colonel and Pardoe could be persuaded to take the field, and the result, one grey partridge and one see-see after two and a half hours hard walking, proved that their scepticism was not far wrong.

November 25th. Gimbat to Kohat (15 miles).

A long, rather tiring march, along a dull and dusty road. Major-General H. Isacke, C.B., C.S.I., C.M.G., commanding Kohat District, rode out to meet us and took the salute as we turned off the main road. We were accommodated in the old Mobilisation Camp near the Station, and every effort was made by the Staff to make our stay as comfortable as possible. The night was much warmer, the last three having been very cold, especially at Jand

Digitized by Google

and Khusalgarh, where all water outside the tents was thickly coated with ice.

November 26th.

A rest day and a most enjoyable one. In the afternoon we played three matches simultaneously. At cricket we played Kohat District and beat them by 29 runs after an exciting finish, largely owing to Gurney, who took eight of their wickets besides scoring thirty runs and making a brilliant catch in the slips. Sergt. Allen with a score of 47 and Mauduit with 43 also contributed largely to our victory. At football we also beat the District by 4–0, after rather a one-sided game, whilst at hockey we played the 2/12th Frontier Force Regiment (Sikhs), the winners of the local District Competition for the last two years, and beat them after a good game by 3 goals to love, thus bringing about the " Ko-hat trick."

November 27th. Kohat to Lachi (17½ miles).

A longish march along a very hot and dusty road. Three guns went out for two hours in the evening, and saw chikor, grey partridge, see-see and quail, but were rather unlucky, the total bag being only a brace of chikor.

November 28th. Lachi to Banda Daud Shah (14 miles).

An easy march along a good road in perfect weather. The same three guns (the Colonel, Pardoe and Sismey) went out for two hours in the evening but only saw three see-see and a brace of grey partridge, none of which they managed to annex. The officers messed in the Dak Bungalow, but slept in their tents, the accommodation appearing peculiarly uninviting.

November 29th. Banda Daud Shah to Kurram Mahomedzai (12 miles).

An easy march and good going. The country was hilly and much more interesting. Everyone was glad to leave behind them the flat, barren-looking country which we had passed through during the earlier stages of the march. The ground round the camp, however, looked hopeless from the point of view of sport, so we all spent a lazy afternoon.

Digitized by Google

November 30th. Kurram Mohamedzai to Latamber (16 miles).

Easy going and an interesting bit of country. We passed through the Bahadar Khel Tunnel, about 100 yards long, *en route.*

As it was thought that this would be our last opportunity of taking out our guns during the march, the Colonel and Pardoe decided to have a last shoot. No professional shikari was available, but a magnificently-clothed individual offered his services, and they set off, accompanied by all the children of the village, who followed in a mass twenty yards behind the guns. As a result they bagged two see-see and a pigeon and saw two good coveys of the former birds. On return to camp, Major Broderick informed us that his Indian officers had just reported sand-grouse and duck at the tank half a mile beyond the village where the mules watered, but it was then too late for the information to be of any assistance.

December 1st. Latamber to Bannu (20 miles).

The longest march of our journey but not by any means the most trying. We left camp at 7.20 a.m. and arrived at 1.40 p.m. The road was good and slightly down hill most of the way and the morning ideal for marching. The cultivation round Bannu, consisting of sugar cane, mealies, banana plantations, date palms, etc., was a very welcome change after the arid and burnt-up country through which we had marched so long. A small river, through which the Battalion had to march ankle-deep, and an old lady who fell out of her tonga into a deep pool along the side of the road, her " tat " taking fright at the sound of the bugles, did much to add to the enjoyment of the troops, who marched into their camping ground in fine style. The 3rd (F.F.) Cavalry made the officers honorary members of their Mess and the 13th (I) M.T. Company, R.A.S.C., most kindly gave all our Sergeants a hot dinner and sent two lorries to fetch them to a dance they were giving afterwards. The dance was an excellent one and was attended by most of the officers.

We were joined the same evening by Morris and Grenfell with the baggage party, which we had left behind in Rawalpindi.

Digitized by Google



MARCH OF THE 1ST BATTALION FROM RAWALPINDI TO RAZMAK.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

December 2nd.

Rest day. We played Bannu Station at cricket and beat them after another most exciting finish by 7 runs, the scores being 147 and 140. Gurney was again largely responsible for our victory, making 75 not out and bowling with deadly effect against their last five wickets, which fell for 20 runs when they only wanted 27 to win. We also played the 4/13th Punjabis at hockey and beat them 5–0 after a good game.

December 3rd.

According to our original programme we should have left for Saidgi, but it had been decided to cut out the halt at Tal, so we spent an extra day at Bannu. Pardoe, Illingworth, Gurney and Mauduit left by car at 8 a.m. to shoot a jheel at Ghoriwala some way off. The arrangements had been most excellently made for us by the Staff Captain, Captain Aird-Smith, and included a car to take us eight miles on our way, " tats " to meet us and take us for a further five, and half a dozen of the local inhabitants to accompany us as horse-holders and shikaris. The jheel was a very large one and is reputed to be excellent when the snipe are in. On this occasion we found very few, but managed to bag six couple as the result of a most enjoyable morning.

In the afternoon we again played the 4/13th Punjabis at hockey and they managed to reverse the previous day's verdict by beating us 3–1. Morris, Grenfell and the baggage party left for Razmak in the afternoon.

December 4th. Bannu to Saidgi (14 miles).

A cloudy, muggy morning, and a dull and dusty road. Saidgi gave us our first experience of a perimeter camp and a very cramped and uncomfortable one it was. The fort alongside the camping ground, a depressing and ramshackle building, was held by two Companies of the 4/15th Punjabis, and their Commanding Officer, Major Gardner, dined with us that night. He told us that the previous evening four " Budmashes " had tried to get into his fort, which had caused a certain amount of shooting and disturbance generally, but, except for a small dust storm

Digitized by Google

and a shower of rain, the first we had seen for over two months, the night was uneventful

December 5th. Saidgi to Idak (13 miles).

A cloudy morning to start with, afterwards beautifully fine and cool and fresh after last night's rain. We played the 5/1st Punjabis at hockey in the afternoon and beat them 3–1 after a good game. One of our piquets was sniped during the night, five shots being fired at it from some distance off. No damage, however, was done, and the piquet, very rightly, did not reply.

December 6th. Idak to Damdil (19½ miles).

The hardest march of our journey, involving a climb of 2000 feet. Left camp at 7.20 and arrived at Tal, where it had originally been intended we should camp, at 10.30, where tea and sandwiches were served out to all ranks. After half an hour's halt we started again, and, though considerably delayed by the motor convoys which pass up and down the road between Bannu and Razmak, arrived at Damdil at 2.30. All ranks marched into camp very fit, especially the Commanding Officer, who walked the entire distance, and when questioned as to his reason for doing so, replied that he was afraid that he might get stiff if he got on his horse ! On the way we met Major-General K. Wigram, C.B., C.S.I., C.B.E., D.S.O., commanding Waziristan District, who took the salute as we passed by. Everyone agreed that we were lucky in not having to camp at Tal, a really horrible place for a camping ground.

December 7th. Damdil to Razani (12 miles).

The camp is actually three miles short of Razani, but the name has been retained to prevent confusion. A lovely morning, bright sun and keen, fresh air, and a country hilly and picturesque. We were played into camp by the Band of the 1/18th Garwhalis and met by Colonel Commandant E. C. Kensington, C.B.E., D.S.O., commanding the Razani Brigade, who took the salute as we marched in. We played the 5/11th Sikhs at hockey in the afternoon and lost the game 4–2. Our team appeared a bit tired, which was hardly to be wondered at, as they had marched

Digitized by Google

thirty-two miles, involving a climb of 3000 feet, in the last two days. However, be that as it may, the Sikhs were a very good side and well deserved their win. All the various Messes were most kind in asking the officers to lunch and dinner, whilst the British Warrant and N.C.O.'s Mess entertained our Sergeants to a Dinner and Social Evening, which was much enjoyed. A very cold night but fine.

December 8th. Razani to Razmak (15 miles).

The last stage of our journey. We left camp at 8.30 on a brilliantly fine morning, being played out of camp by the Band of the 5/11th Sikhs, and climbed steadily up to Duncan's Piquet, taking several short cuts *en route* by climbing up the khuds, which considerably shortened our march. At this pass we found our new Colonel Commandant, Colonel O. C. Borrett, C.B., C.M.G., C.B.E., D.S.O., A.D.C., waiting for us and also a large number of officers who had come to welcome us and help us to drink the health of "The Road." They had most kindly provided tea for all the men, and beer, tea and sandwiches for the officers, an attention which was most heartily appreciated by all ranks. Among them were many old friends from Rawalpindi, including most of the officers of the Foresters, whom we were relieving, Captain Sir Colin Jardine, our Brigade Major, and various others. After half an hour's halt we moved on again and now the weather, which had been growing steadily colder as the morning went on, began to look more and more ominous, and occasional snowflakes began to fall. Finally, when within two miles of home, our luck, which had followed us all through, deserted us, and we entered our new station in a real old-fashioned snowstorm. No one, however, seemed to mind, and the men, as usual, appeared to be in all the better spirits for the white welcome they were receiving. We were played into camp by so many Bands that by the time we reached Razmak our weak Battalion presented a really imposing, if rather heterogeneous, appearance.

Thus ended our march and on the whole I think everyone really enjoyed it. We had practically no sickness *en route*, and a few sore heels, etc., inevitable after a summer spent

Digitized by Google

in Rawalpindi, were almost all that we produced to occupy the attention of our Medical Officer.

Before concluding this account a word of praise is due to the A.C.B. and their indefatigable manager, Mr. Small, who accompanied us throughout most of the march. On every occasion our arrival in camp found his "outfit" in position and the beer "on tap," whilst his efforts to meet our requirements in every possible way earned the gratitude of all ranks. The rations throughout the march were also excellent, and I feel sure that if any of our distinguished London physicians had been watching the Battalion as it marched into Razmak, the majority of their patients during the next month would have found themselves sentenced to a three-weeks' walking tour on army rations. I also feel sure that it would have done most of them all the good in the world.

CHRISTMAS AT RAZMAK

The Battalion arrived at Razmak on December 8th, that is, within a very short time of Christmas Day. Now by immemorial tradition this season should be one of festivity, and nowhere is tradition more jealously preserved than in the Army.

One glance round our new Station, however, proved conclusively that if Christmas was to be one of "good cheer" in the fullest sense of the word, and not merely as understood by the Messing Officer, the "cheer" would have to be of home manufacture; nothing was to be hoped for from any outside source. This, of course, carried with it the advantage, as was instantly pointed out by one of our optimists, that this year there would be no counter attractions! Anyhow we determined to make the best of things and a committee was duly constituted under the presidency of the Second-in-Command to decide what should be done. The following members served thereon, and I think that it will be conceded by all that their labours were not unsuccessful:—Lieut. P. R. G. Johnstone, R.-S.-M. Cooper, R.-Q.-M.-S. Robinson, C.-S.-M. Brownrigg, Corpl. Liddiard, Corpl. Stanford, Bdm. Barstow and Sergt. Jones.

Digitized by Google



HOCKEY—OFFICERS *v.* SERGEANTS, CHRISTMAS EVE, 1926.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

While all worked hard to make Christmas a success, a particular vote of thanks is due to C.-S.-M. Brownrigg, who undertook the decoration of the dance hall and the preparation of the floor, both of which were excellent.

At the suggestion of the Commanding Officer, it was decided to have three dances, of which the first two on Christmas Eve and Boxing Day would be "small and early," whilst for the third on New Year's Eve a really ambitious programme was arranged. It was decided that this should be a fancy dress ball, uniforms barred, and that no one should be admitted without a "lady" dancing partner. It was also decided that the dances should be interspersed with a number of "cabaret turns" and that invitations should be sent to all other British units in the Garrison. When it is remembered that there are no ladies in Razmak and that the Bazaar is of the most primitive description, it will be realised that this was asking a good deal. We were lucky in having an excellent hall to dance in, capable, as was afterwards proved, of holding 300 dancers without too great overcrowding. This was admirably decorated by C.-S.-M. Brownrigg and his assistants and looked extremely well when finished. The decorations were much helped by a sort of prickly oak, very like holly, which abounds in the neighbourhood, and of which much use was made everywhere.

With a feeling, therefore, that everything that could be done to make our Christmas a success had been done, everyone was determined to get all the enjoyment possible out of the festivities. These "festivities," if the use of the word can really be applied to an event which, at any rate in the opinion of the Second-in-Command, who finds that advancing years do nothing to improve his running powers, is rather more in the nature of an "ordeal," commenced with a Hockey Match between the Officers and Sergeants on Christmas Eve. This was an excellent and very even game and resulted in a draw, each side scoring three goals. Mauduit was a tower of strength to the Officers and without his services the game would have had a very different complexion. Honourable mention must also be made of our gallant Quartermaster, Hebblethwaite, who, in spite of his declaration that he had never played before,

Digitized by Google

performed prodigies of valour, and whose manipulation of his weapon, held rather in the manner of a scythe, struck terror into the hearts of his bravest opponents. For the Sergeants, Sergeants Dracott and Perkins and C.-S.-M. Goodship did excellent work, whilst C.-S.-M. Hoad's efforts at back put the fear of death into more than one of the opposing forwards.

In the evening the first of the dances took place and proved a great success. The floor was excellent and everyone appeared to enjoy themselves. At 11.30 the Band marched out of the Ball-room and played a Christmas carol, in which all who were still left joined. Most of them continued to sing it, more or less tunefully, as they wended their various ways homewards to bed.

Next day, after a short Parade Service, the time-honoured function of Christmas Dinners was celebrated with all traditional honours. The Colonel, accompanied by the Second-in-Command, Adjutant and Quartermaster, went round the various Dining Halls and drank the health of the occupants. The rooms were wonderfully well decorated, some of the mural designs being particularly good, and, though turkeys are rare birds in these parts, the geese, who had for several days been advertising their presence in camp, strictly against the local regulations, made admirable substitutes.

C Company were unluckily on duty, and, as this entails the absence of practically everyone, they kept their Christmas next day.

After lunch the Officers played the Sergeants once more, this time at football, and inflicted a notable defeat upon them, winning by no less than 11 goals to 1. We can only surmise that the dinner in the Sergeants' Mess was too good a one. However, we hear rumours that they are already contemplating a revenge, one of the conditions this time to be that the match is played in the morning.

Below are given the sides in the respective matches :—

FOOTBALL.—*Officers.*

Lieut.-Col. Willan.	Lieut. Nugent.
Major Pardoe.	,, Osborne.
Capt. Mauduit.	,, Sismey.
,, North.	,, Mitford.
,, Morris.	,, Gurney.
,, Buxton.	

Digitized by Google

Sergeants.

R.-S.-M. Cooper.
R.-Q.-M.-S. Robinson.
C.-S.-M. Painting.
,, Brownrigg.
,, Goodship.
Sergt. Westwood.
Sergt. McRae.
,, Waller.
,, Young.
,, Goddard.
C.-Q.-M.-S. Wilkinson.

HOCKEY.

Officers.	*Sergeants.*
Lieut.-Col. Willan.	R.-Q.-M.-S. Robinson.
Major Pardoe.	C.-S.-M. Hoad.
Capt. Mauduit.	,, Goodship.
,, Morris.	C.-Q.-M.-S. Pullen.
,, Buxton.	,, Ramsay.
Lieut. Maclure.	Sergt. Trendall.
,, Osborne.	,, Dracott.
,, Sismey.	,, Perkins.
,, Mitford.	,, Tipple.
,, Gurney.	,, Allen.
,, Hebblethwaite.	,, Timson.

Next day being Sunday, Boxing Day was officially held on Monday. The day was a holiday and in the evening the second dance was held. This was quite as great a success as the first and went with a real swing, the event of the evening being a gallop, by special request of the Colonel, which resulted in several couples "taking the floor" in the most literal sense of the word.

So ended the Christmas celebrations proper, but we had still in front of us our greatest undertaking, the Fancy Dress Ball. This was really an unqualified success. Up to the last moment no one had been able to tell whether the idea of fancy dress would "catch on," or whether the difficulties would be too great and only a small number would turn up. The result surpassed the expectations of the most sanguine. When at about 9.30 p.m. the officers came across from the Mess they found the Dance Hall absolutely full, and about 300 dancers, all of them in fancy dresses, many of which displayed the most remarkable ingenuity, in possession of the floor. Prizes had been offered for the best-dressed gentleman, best-dressed lady and best-dressed couple, and the selection of the winners of these prizes taxed the powers of the judges to the uttermost. In the end it was decided to give two equal prizes in each class, and even so it seemed hard that so many admirable costumes should go unrewarded. Where all were so good

Digitized by Google

it is difficult to single out any individual for special mention, but perhaps Rifleman Green's presentation of himself as a Parsi Lady may be allowed the distinction of being acclaimed the success of the Ball-room. The following is a list of prizewinners :—

Best-dressed Gentleman	–	Corpl. Hallum, Toreador. Rfn. Cooper, Zulu.
Best-dressed "Lady"	–	Rfn. Martin, Lyons' Waitress. Rfn. Easton, Miss 1927.
Best-dressed Couple	–	Rfn. Cook, Pirate; Rfn. Green, Parsi Lady. Rfn. Read, After the Cup Tie; Rfn. Crawley, Nurse.

It will be remembered that it had been decided that the dances on this night should be interspersed with various "Cabaret Turns." These proved a great success and R.-S.-M. Cooper, Sergt. Jones, Sergt. Spedding and Rfn. Kensley are much to be congratulated on their efforts, which added materially to the success of the evening.

At 11.30 a number of the officers went over to the Club to celebrate the arrival of the New Year, and found there the Pipe Band of the 1/55th Coke's Rifles (F.F.). This was too good an opportunity to be lost, and as soon as supper was over the whole party formed up behind it and proceeded once more to the Ball-room. The entry of this procession, headed by the Commanding Officer, was the event of the evening. The Band twice made the circuit of the room, playing, as far as a rather hazy recollection can remember, "The Cock of the North," and then marched out of the door, only to reappear almost immediately with a further selection.

This practically ended the evening, and, after the usual singing of "Auld Lang Syne," the echoes of which must certainly have reached the ears of our friends, the Mahsuds, in the neighbouring hills, the party broke up with many mutual good wishes for the New Year, and the feeling that we should all look back on our Christmas at Razmak as not the least cheery of those which the Battalion has spent during its time in India.

Digitized by Google

THE CHRISTMAS DRAFT

By C.-S.-M. BARKER.

The draft, one hundred and three strong, left Aldershot, under the command of Lieut. J. Wingfield, on December 23rd, 1926. What a moment to leave England, and what cheerful prospects for the celebration of Christmas Day, were the chief thoughts of the men as they boarded H.T. *Neuralia* at Southampton.

The men were soon detailed to their various Messes, and, fortunately for us, we had the able assistance of four leave details returning to India, namely, Sergt. Archer, L.-Sergt. Dewey, Corpls. Gissing and Pattier, who worked hard in the interests of the men and helped to make the voyage as pleasant as possible.

The weather for a week or so was not of the best and the sea being fairly rough caused not a few to lose their " sea legs," including our Draft-conducting Officer.

Major Turner, D.S.O., M.C., R.E., was the officer ordered to command the 60th, and his work was lightened considerably inasmuch as the draft behaved as Riflemen.

When we entered calmer seas we all miraculously turned into first-rate sailors. Sports, Boxing and Concerts were now arranged, and to our draft fell the honour of lowering the ship's record for the Alarm Collision Test; this we lowered by one minute.

In the ship's Boxing Tournament we only had one entry, Boy Thatcher, who gained a runners-up prize for boys under eight stone.

In the Sports the Seaforths and R.A. monopolised the prize list, but we won the chief event, the Alarm Stakes.

The Master of the ship, Captain O'Connor, R.N., was highly pleased with the troop deck occupied by us, and congratulated Sergt. Archer (Troop Deck Sergeant) on its general cleanliness. (Sergt. Archer and the other N.C.O.'s went home on the same boat, and I think knew a few of the Master's ways.)

Karachi was reached at 6.0 a.m. on the 13th January and we disembarked at 9.0 a.m., and here the usual hot meal and issue of blankets, plates and mugs took place.

Digitized by Google

We entrained for Razmak at 3.30 p.m. in two military coaches, which were attached to a passenger train, and which unfortunately stopped at every small station. Our journey was *via* Rohri and Lahore, and at the latter place we had a six hours' halt. We reached that city four hours behind time, consequently the hot meal which we all hoped to enjoy was quite well cooked.

We moved off again to Rawalpindi, arriving there at 6.0 a.m. on the morning of January 16th, 1927, and, as our train did not leave until 7.0 p.m., permission was given for all to visit the city. It was here that the men really got their first impression of India and quite a few could speak Hindustani fluently.

Whilst we were here a train with a draft for England arrived from Razmak. These were temporarily housed at the Rest Camp, and here the old and new hands met. We saw the English draft off at 5.30 p.m. and gave them the best wishes we could and got in return the usual "You're going the wrong way."

The journey from Rawalpindi to Marie Indus took about twelve hours, and here we detrained, drew arms and ammunition, had breakfast, and, under the guidance of Lieut. Maclure, crossed the river by ferry and entrained on the small gauge railway at Kalabagh *en route* to Bannu. We had a halt at this latter place and left there on the morning of January 19th, 1927. We were now faced with a seventy-three miles' motor ride, and my deepest sympathy went out to the poor unfortunates who occupied cars in the rear end of the convoy, as the roads were very dusty.

The Battalion was out on Column when we reached Razmak about 4 p.m. on January 19th, 1927, so after unloading the cars we sat down to a first-rate hot meal and afterwards had a very welcome hot bath.

Of course we only had a brief look round the camp, but we all came to the conclusion that "Razmak was not so black as it was painted and that," as Major Pardoe told us on our arrival, "Razmak is what you make it."

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL RECORDS

2nd BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS

JANUARY.

January 4th.—Lieut. R. A. T. Eve joined from Rifle Depot and was attached to the Battalion pending posting.

January 23rd.—Captain Lord Cromwell, M.C., retires with gratuity and granted the rank of Major.

January 27th.—Captain (Brevet Major) S. H. Ferrand, D.S.O., M.C., retires on retired pay and granted the rank of Lieut.-Colonel.

January 29th.—Lieut. O. St. G. P. Nugent embarked at Southampton *en route* to join the 1st Battalion in India, and is struck off strength.

Strength of Battalion on January 31st, 1926 :—

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys	Total
30	7	31	45	75	15	419	23	615

FEBRUARY.

February 2nd.—2nd Lieut. G. H. G. Smith-Dorrien promoted Lieutenant.

February 3rd.—2nd Lieut. C. Dalby attached to the Battalion pending posting to either Battalion on first appointment.

February 4th.—2nd Lieut. E. W. R. Wingfield attached to the Battalion pending posting to either Battalion on first appointment.

Lieut. B. B. E. H. Stafford appointed to the King's African Rifles, and struck off strength of Battalion.

February 9th.—Brevet Major P. J. R. Currie, O.B.E., M.C., passed in Subject (c) for promotion and obtained ·8.

February 10th.—Lieuts. P. G. Bower, C. A. White and A. G. Bennett passed in Subject (a) for promotion.

Lieut. R. A. T. Eve posted to the Battalion with effect from January 4th.

Strength of Battalion on February 28th, 1926 :—

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys	Total
31	7	31	43	74	14	398	22	589

Digitized by Google

MARCH.

March 4th.—2nd Lieut. W. H. Barnett embarked at Birkenhead on S.S. *Olympia en route* to India on posting to the 1st Battalion.

March 22nd.—Lieut. F. L. Trotter left the Battalion to take up the appointment of Adjutant to 9th Battalion London Regiment (Queen Victoria's Rifles). Seconded and struck off strength of Battalion.

Strength of Battalion on March 31st, 1926 :—

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys	Total
29	7	31	40	65	14	389	22	568

APRIL.

April 1st.—2nd Lieut. Lord Grenfell embarked at Tilbury *en route* to join the 1st Battalion in India, and struck off strength of Battalion.

April 22nd.—2nd Lieut. C. Dalby joined the Battalion on first appointment and posted to C Company.

Strength of Battalion on April 30th, 1926 :—

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys	Total
29	7	31	42	78	14	368	25	565

MAY.

Strength of Battalion on May 31st, 1926 :—

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys	Total
29	7	31	41	82	15	376	24	576

JUNE.

June 26th.—Battalion moved to Old Dean Common Camp for Battalion Training. Strength: 22 Officers, 413 Other Ranks.

Strength of Battalion on June 30th, 1926 :—

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys	Total
29	7	31	42	82	15	387	23	587

JULY.

July 9th.—Battalion returned to Barracks from Old Dean Common Camp.

Lieut. Hon. D. O. Trench posted to the Rifle Depot for a tour of duty.

Digitized by Google

July 16*th*.—Brevet Lieut.-Colonel G. C. Kelly, D.S.O., posted to the 1st Battalion Prince of Wales Volunteers on assuming the appointment of C.O., and struck off strength of Battalion.

July 25*th*.—Lieut. G. de Bruyne posted to the Battalion from Rifle Depot.

Strength of Battalion on July 31st, 1926 :—

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys	Total
28	8	32	40	82	15	407	23	607

AUGUST.

August 27*th*.—Annual Inspection of the Battalion by the Brigade Commander, Major-General W. H. Bartholomew, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., A.D.C., who expressed his entire satisfaction with all he saw.

Strength of Battalion on August 31st, 1926 :—

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys	Total
28	8	30	38	79	14	430	25	624

SEPTEMBER.

September 3*rd*.—The following Gentlemen Cadets from the R.M.C., to be 2nd Lieutenants, 30th August, posted to the Regiment and attached to the Battalion pending posting to either Battalion :—Peter Godfrey Chapman, Martin Shirley Cecil Stephens.

September 7*th to* 11*th*.—Brigade Training.

September 13*th to* 22*nd*.—Divisional Training.

September 21*st*.—Brevet Major H. O. Curtis, D.S.O., M.C., posted to the Battalion on relinquishing appointment with British troops in Egypt.

Strength of Battalion on September 30th, 1926 :—

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys	Total
29	8	31	42	75	15	409	27	607

OCTOBER.

October 1*st*.—Lieut. R. G. R. Oxley rejoined Battalion on relinquishing appointment as A.D.C. to G.O.C., 2nd Div., and is attached to the Battalion pending posting to either Battalion.

2nd Lieuts. P. G. Chapman and M. S. C. Stephens joined Battalion on first appointment and are attached to the Battalion pending posting to either Battalion.

Digitized by Google

October 11*th*.—Lieut. T. Fetherstonhaugh joined the Battalion on relinquishing appointment under the Air Ministry, and is attached to the Battalion pending posting to either Battalion.

The following Officers passed for promotion in subjects stated, at an examination held at Aldershot on October 5th and 6th :—

Capt. Le G. G. W. Horton – Subject (c).
Lieut. C. J. Wilson – – ,, (a).
Lieut. W. H. Amory – – ,, (a) obtained ·8.

October 28*th*.—Capt. Hon. J. C. C. Jervis, M.V., struck off strength with effect from September 25th, 1926, on appointment as A.D.C. to the Governor-General of Canada.

Strength of Battalion on October 31st, 1926 :—

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys	Total
32	8	31	41	72	15	422	28	617

November.

November 3*rd*.—Brevet Colonel T. G. Dalby, D.S.O., joined the Battalion on posting from the Depot and assumed the duties of Second-in-Command.

One L.-Corporal and 9 Riflemen joined the Battalion from the 1st Battalion on posting to the Home Establishment.

November 18*th*.—Lieut. J. R. N. Garton joined the Battalion on relinquishing the appointment of A.D.C. to the G.O.C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine, and is attached to the Battalion pending posting to either Battalion.

Strength of Battalion on November 30th, 1926 :—

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys	Total
34	8	31	42	67	16	423	27	614

December.

December 14*th*.—2nd Lieut. C. Dalby promoted Lieutenant with seniority, December 18th, 1925.

December 23*rd*.—2nd Lieut. E. W. R. Wingfield and a draft of 102 Other Ranks embarked on H.T. *Neuralia, en route* to join the 1st Battalion in India, and are struck off strength.

Strength of Battalion on December 31st, 1926 :—

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys	Total
33	7	31	41	68	16	347	19	524

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



SERGEANTS 2ND BATTALION.

Digitized by Google

List of Officers, Warrant Officers, Staff-Sergeants and Sergeants Serving with the Battalion on 31st December, 1926.

Battalion Headquarters.

Lieut.-Colonel C. A. Howard, D.S.O.	Commanding Officer.
Bt. Colonel T. G. Dalby, D.S.O.	Second in Command.
Lieut. C. A. White	Adjutant.
Lieut. A. G. Bennett	Weapon Training Officer.
Capt. D. B. Morrieson	Mech. Transport Officer.
Capt. G. Richards, M.C.	Quartermaster.
W. Jagger	Regtl.-Sergt.-Major.
W. J. Dunn, M.C.	Bandmaster.
E. J. Vincent	Regtl.-Quartermaster-Sgt.
A. C. L. Austin (Col.-Sergt.)	Orderly Room Sergt.

Headquarter Wing.

Major E. B. Denison, D.S.O., M.C.	
Capt. J. F. Hare	Bde. M.G. Officer.
Lieut. C. J. Wilson	M.G. Platoon.
„ P. W. Cripps	„
„ W. H. Amory	Signal Officer.
H. Coe	C.-S.-M.
A. Burnett	C.-Q.-M.-S.
R. Brookes	Sergt.-Bugler.
E. Bryant, M.M.	Sergt.-Instr. of Musketry.
J. Jackson, M.M.	Cook-Sergt.
C. Melly, D.C.M.	Signal-Sergt.
A. Knowles	Orderly Room Clerk.
S. Lindsey	Mech. Transport Sergt.
D. Woods	Pioneer-Sergt.
J. Watts	R.M.S.M., Kneller Hall.
L. Lee	Band-Sergt.
C. Batkin	Sergt., M.G. Platoon.
E. Byrne	„ „
G. Jones, M.M.	„ „

A Company.

Brevet Major P. J. R. Currie, O.B.E., M.C.	
Lieut. P. G. Bower.	
„ H. J. A. Scott-Makdougall.	
„ Hon. G. Campbell	Horse Transport Officer.
2nd Lieut. M. S. C. Stephens.	
W. Rowland, M.M.	C.-S.-M.
A. H. Done	C.-Q.-M.-S.
A. Mansbridge	Sergt.
A. Poultock	Band-Sergt.
A. Berridge, M.M.	Sergt.
E. Crouch	„
A. Baker	„

Digitized by Google

B COMPANY.

Brevet Major H. O. Curtis, D.S.O., M.C.	
Capt. Le G. G. W. Horton	Band President.
Lieut. J. H. Paine.	
,, T. Fetherstonhaugh.	
,, W. D. Davies.	
,, W. A. Chester-Master.	
F. Tuck	C.-S.-M.
H. Cotterell	C.-Q.-M.-S.
A. Norris	Sergt.
E. Martin	Education-Sergt.

C COMPANY.

Capt. E. D. Shafto.	
Lieut. J. R. N. Garton.	
,, R. A. T. Eve.	
,, J. L. Armytage	Mech. Transport Officer.
,, R. G. R. Oxley.	
,, C. Dalby	Education Officer.
W. Pretty	C.-S.-M.
S. Thompson	C.-Q.-M.-S.
W. Stark	Sergt.
A. Sievwright, M.M.	,,

D COMPANY.

Major G. M. Atkinson, D.S.O.	
Lieut. J. N. Cheney.	
,, G. de Bruyne.	
,, G. H. G. Smith-Dorrien	Scout Officer.
2nd Lieut. P. G. Chapman.	
F. W. C. Bennett	C.-S.-M.
F. Smith	C.-Q.-M.-S.
G. Kempshall	Sergt.
F. Young	,,
C. Start	,, Q.M.'s Stores.

Number of Medals in possession of Warrant Officers, N.C.O.'s and Riflemen on December 31st, 1926.

Company	1 Medal	2 Medals	3 Medals	4 Medals	5 Medals	7 Medals
H.Q. Wing	–	14	7	10	1	1
A Company	–	6	3	7	–	–
B ,,	–	6	5	–	1	–
C ,,	–	5	8	3	–	–
D ,,	–	2	8	2	–	–
Totals	–	33	31	22	2	1

Number of Good Conduct Badges in possession of N.C.O.'s and Riflemen on December 31st, 1926.

Company	1 Badge	2 Badges	3 Badges	4 Badges	5 Badges
H.Q. Wing	52	44	4	1	1
A Company	9	8	2	1	–
B ,,	3	18	5	–	–
C ,,	5	8	–	2	–
D ,,	8	7	3	1	–
Totals	77	80	14	5	1

Digitized by Google

Number of Educational Certificates in possession of Warrant Officers, N. C. O.'s and Riflemen on December 31st, 1926.

Company	Special	First Class	Second Class	Third Class
H.Q. Wing	1	18	117	45
A Company	–	8	38	40
B „	–	4	30	33
C „	–	2	45	34
D „	–	3	34	46
Totals	1	30	264	198

MUSKETRY, 1926

Bisley

As was the case last year, those selected to represent the Battalion at Bisley were sent to the Depot for a week's practice in the more peaceful atmosphere of Winchester. This practice, free from the cares and worries of life at Aldershot, is undoubtedly of the greatest value. A week is about the minimum required to get into form, but, apart from other considerations, the amount of ammunition available for practice will not admit of much more. The first few days were rather disheartening; scores on the whole were very low indeed and it did not seem as if anyone would reach the form of last year. However, two days before the end of the week there was a sudden improvement, and on Friday and Saturday some very good scores were recorded. The Lewis gun shooting in practice for the Worcestershire Cup was very good throughout the week and our hopes as regards this competition were high.

The party went to Bisley on Sunday, June 27th. Monday morning was, as usual, devoted to sweepstakes, with a view to giving everyone a chance to sight their rifles and Lewis guns. Unfortunately there was a certain amount of confusion and some of our team did not get as much practice as they would have liked. The A.R.A. had introduced this year a system of priority tickets for sweepstakes, sold to units in advance, a fact which had somehow escaped our notice, so that we had omitted to provide ourselves with any. So many of these priority tickets had been sold to units in advance, that it was extremely difficult to get a shoot at all without one. In the end nearly everyone

Digitized by Google

succeeded in getting one shoot at 300 and one at 600, but no Lewis guns were sighted at all. This system of priority tickets was the subject of much adverse comment at the Annual General Meeting of the A.R.A., and it is unlikely that it will be repeated.

Serious business started on Monday afternoon with the Roupell Cup. Here we did not make a good start, the kneeling practice at 300 proving too much for most of us. The only people placed were :—

CLASS A.

33rd.	C.-Q.-M.-S. Thompson	-	35	42	= 77

CLASS C.

16th.	Rfn. Jermyn	- - -	35	30	= 65

The Army Championship, 1st Stage, was continued on Tuesday with the Roberts Cup. This took all day, and those who shot in the afternoon had somewhat the better of the conditions. Captain Hare had the luck to get a re-shoot in the afternoon owing to his detail having been wrongly timed. C.-Q.-M.-S. Thompson was unfortunate enough to fire on the wrong snapshooting target, thus spoiling a good score. It may have been some consolation to him that the competitor whom he unwittingly assisted was in the Rifle Brigade. All three of our "Young Soldiers" secured places in their class, which was very creditable. Those placed were as follows :—

CLASS A.

41st.	R.-S.-M. Jagger	- - - -	162
57th.	Captain Hare	- - - - -	161

CLASS B.

33rd.	Corpl. Pullinger, M.M.	- - -	75

CLASS C.

4th.	Rfn. Vincent	- - - - -	85
14th.	,, Cannon	- - - - -	70
21st.	,, Jermyn	- - - - -	66

Wednesday was entirely occupied with the Worcestershire Cup. Unfortunately our Lewis gunners did not do as well as we had hoped, probably on account of not having been able to sight their guns at Bisley. However, three out of the four pairs got placed :—

CLASS A.

18th.	Sgt. Pretty and Sgt. Bryant, M.M.	-	248

CLASS B.

8th.	L.-Cpl. Troughton and Rfn. Johnson	-	270
10th.	Cpl. Pullinger, M.M., and L.-Cpl. Pound		257

Digitized by Google

Thursday morning was, as usual, allotted to the shoot for the Army Hundred Cup, the 2nd Stage of the Army Championship. Sad to relate, we had this year only two representatives in the hundred, R.-S.-M. Jagger and Captain Hare having been placed 60th and 65th respectively in the first stage. *R.-S.-M. Jagger won the Cup with a score of* 168, *which was a very fine performance.* It was regrettable that he did not do better in the first stage, as he started too low to have any chance in the Championship. Captain Hare with remarkable consistency dropped from 65th to 66th with a score of 121. In the final placings for the Army Championship Rfn. Vincent got the Silver Medal for second place in Class C (Young Soldiers)—a very good performance for his first visit to Bisley.

Thursday afternoon saw the shooting for the Small Arms Cup. This is a team match for mixed teams of Riflemen and Lewis-gunners, a certain proportion having to be found from each class. Our team was :—

Rifle.	Lewis Gun.
R.-S.-M. Jagger.	Lieut. Hon. D. O. Trench.
Sergt. Pretty.	Sergt. Bryant, M.M.
Corpl. Pullinger, M.M.	L.-Corpl. Troughton.
Rfn. Vincent.	Rfn. Johnson.

We ended up third with a score of 224, being beaten by the 1st Battalion The Queen's, 231, and the 1st Battalion The Gloucestershire Regiment, 228.

On Friday morning we shot for the Britannia Trophy. This is a team match for teams of six, composed of those shooting in the Army Championship, one from each class and the remaining three from any class. Our team was :—

Major G. M. Atkinson, D.S.O.	Sergt. Pretty.
Captain J. F. Hare.	Corpl. Pullinger, M.M.
R.-S.-M. Jagger.	Rfn. Vincent.

Again we finished third, our total score being 670, against 682 by the 1st Battalion The Scots Guards and 677 by The Rifle Brigade. We started very badly in the first practice, a slow shoot at 600, our top score being 39 out of 50, which was well below our average. We improved somewhat in the rapid at 500 and shot quite well in the snapshooting, a really brilliant score of 49 out of 50 being put on by Major Atkinson. It was a great pity we did not start better, or we might have had quite a good chance of winning.

Digitized by Google

This ended the A.R.A. Meeting proper. I suppose we might say that results were fairly satisfactory to us, though not as good as we had hoped. However, it would indeed be a glorious Meeting if things turned out as well as we hoped! Sergt-Major Jagger's victory in the Army Hundred Cup was very satisfactory and did him great credit. Some of the other members of the party were not, perhaps, quite up to form, but I think the Young Soldiers deserve a word of praise. They all shot well, particularly Rfn. Vincent, who not only won the Silver Medal in Class C, but shot really well in the Britannia, which is rather an ordeal for a young soldier taking his place in a battalion team for the first time.

On Friday afternoon we had the great pleasure of seeing the Greenjackets win the Methuen Cup. This was particularly satisfactory because, although it is the third time we have won since the war, it is the first time we have won since the two Regiments lost their 3rd and 4th Battalions. The Methuen is rather a curious competition fired for under N.R.A. Rules by teams of eight from various units or groups of units nominated by the A.R.A. To take a few of the most important, who always enter teams, there are :—

H.M.S. *Excellent.*
H.M.S. *Pembroke.*
The Royal Marines (Eastern Command).
The Royal Marines (Southern Command).
The Small Arms School.
The Cavalry Regiments.
The Brigade of Guards.
The English Regiments.
The Scottish Regiments.
The Royal Military College, etc.

Now that we have only two Battalions and the Rifle Depot from which to choose the team, it will easily be understood that such teams as H.M.S. *Excellent*, The Small Arms School and the Brigade of Guards take a bit of beating. The score of this year's Greenjacket team is worth recording in full. The conditions are what are known as N.R.A. "standardized service conditions," that is to say, a slow practice at 600, fire and movement 600 to 100, rapid at 300 and snapshooting at 300. The highest possible score in each case is 50.

Digitized by Google



THE GREEN JACKETS TEAM.
Winners of Methuen Cup, 1926.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



R.-S.-M. W. APSEY, D.C.M., THE RIFLE BRIGADE.
Winner of King's Medal at Home, 1926.

Digitized by Google

THE GREENJACKETS.

	Pract. 1	Pract. 2	Pract. 3	Pract. 4	Total
L.-Sergt. Moore, K.R.R.C. –	46	42	40	45	173
R.-S.-M. Jagger, K.R.R.C. –	46	40	44	42	172
R.-S.-M. Apsey, R.B. – –	47	43	36	45	171
Lieut. King-Salter, R.B. – –	45	42	41	42	170
Sergt. Giles, R.B. – – –	40	43	45	36	164
Capt. Norcote, R.B. – –	32	37	39	48	156
Sergt. Pretty, K.R.R.C. – –	34	40	37	44	155
Corpl. Shuttleworth, R.B. –	41	42	35	36	154
			Grand Total		1315

I think I am right in saying that this score has only once been beaten under similar conditions, and that was by the Army VIII in the United Services match in 1924.

Second and third were the Small Arms School, 1281, and The Brigade of Guards, 1266.

A certain number of people were able to stay on at Bisley for the N.R.A. Meeting. Unfortunately we did no good in team matches. Space will not permit of going into individual results. The following are worthy of mention :—

Major Atkinson was first in Class C in the Duke of Cambridge, a Service Rifle Competition at 900, with a score of 49 out of 50, a really very fine performance which would have been well placed in Class A.

R.-S.-M. Jagger tied with Flight-Lieut. Greenslade, R.A.F., for first place in the Kinnaird, a Service Rifle Match at 500 with open sights, with a " possible."

R.-S.-M. Jagger shot as usual in the Army VIII, which again won the United Services Match, and both he and Sergt. Pretty shot for the Army in the new Inter-Services XX Match, a match shot with peep sights and all the other N.R.A. gadgets.

R.-S.-M. Jagger also won his way into the King's Hundred, where he finished 42nd.

We again have to congratulate a Greenjacket on winning the King's Medal for the best shot in the Army at Home, R.-S.-M. Apsey, Rifle Brigade Depot, being the winner for 1926. Needless to say, R.-S.-M. Apsey, who has been a regular member of the Army VIII for some years, thoroughly deserved his victory. If we could not win it ourselves, what could be better than that the Rifle Brigade should do so ?

Digitized by Google

A.R.A. Meeting, Bisley, 1926.

Prize-Winners.

			£	s	d
	Roupell Cup.				
Class A.	33.—C.-Q.-M.-S. Thompson – – – 77 –		1	0	0
Class C.	16.—Rfn. Jermyn – – – – 65 –			10	0
	19.—Rfn. Vincent – – – – 64 –			10	0
	Roberts Cup.				
Class A.	41.—R.-S.-M. Jagger – – – 94 –		1	0	0
	59.—Capt. J. F. Hare – – – 92 –			10	0
Class C.	4.—Rfn. Vincent – – – – 85 –		2	0	0
	14.—Rfn. Cannon – – – – 70 –		1	0	0
	21.—Rfn. Jermyn – – – – 66 –			10	0
	Roberts Sweep.				
Class C.	Rfn. Vincent – – – – – –			12	6
	Rfn. Cannon – – – – – –			7	6
	Rfn. Jermyn – – – – – –			5	0
	Worcester Cup.				
Class A.	18.—Sergt. Pretty Sergt. Bryant, M.M. – – 248 –		1	0	0
Class B.	10.—Corpl. Pullinger, M.M. L.-Corpl. Pound – – 257 –		1	0	0
	8.—L.-Corpl. Troughton Rfn. Johnson – – 270 –		1	0	0
	Army Hundred.				
Class A.	1.—R.-S.-M. W. Jagger – – 168 –		10	0	0
		Cup and Medium Silver Medal.			
	66.—Capt. J. F. Hare – – – 121 –		1	0	0
	Small Arms Cup.				
	3rd.—K.R.R. Corps – – – 224 –		6	0	0
	Army Championship.				
Class A.	8.—R.-S.-M. Jagger – – – 331 –				
	70.—Capt. J. F. Hare.				
Class C.	2.—Rfn. Vincent – – – – 149 –				
		A.R.A. Silver Medal.			
	Britannia Trophy.				
	3rd.—2nd Bn. K.R.R. Corps – – – –		6	0	0
	Methuen Cup.				
	1st.—Greenjackets – – – – – –		10	0	0
		Cup and Medals.			

Individual Scores.

H.P.S. – – – – –	50	50	50	50	–	200
Practices – – – – –	1	2	3	4		
L.-Sergt. Moore, K.R.R.C. – –	46	42	40	45	–	173
R.-S.-M. Jagger, K.R.R.C. – –	46	40	44	42	–	172
R.-S.-M. Apsey, R.B. – – –	47	43	36	45	–	171
Lieut. King-Salter, R.B. – –	45	42	41	42	–	170
Sergt. Giles, R.B. – – – –	40	43	45	36	–	167
Capt. Norcote, R.B. – – –	32	37	39	48	–	156
Sergt. Pretty, K.R.R.C. – – –	34	40	37	44	–	155
Corpl. Shuttleworth, R.B. – –	41	42	35	36	–	154
Highest Possible Score –			1600.			1315



Digitized by Google

ORDER OF MERIT OF BATTALION AND PRIZES GAINED IN THE A.R.A. NON-CENTRAL MATCHES, 1926.

The Queen Victoria Trophy.	1st.—The Challenge Trophy, the A.R.A. Large Silver Medal, and £9.
The King George Cup.	3rd.—£3.
The Royal Irish Cup.	3rd.—£2.
The Young Soldiers' Cup.	2nd.—The A.R.A. Large Bronze Medal, 21 A.R.A. Small Bronze Medals and £3.
18th Hussars' Cup.	6th.—£2.
The Company Shield.	2nd.—The A.R.A. Large Bronze Medal, 17 A.R.A. Small Bronze Medals and £3. 3rd.—£2 ; 10th.—£2 ; 13th.—£2 ; 15th.—£2 ; 23rd.—£2.
Hopton Cup.	1st.—(14 Platoon) The Challenge Cup, the A.R.A. Large Silver Medal, 8 A.R.A. Small Silver Medals and £5. 2nd.—(10 Platoon) The A.R.A. Large Bronze Medal, 8 A.R.A. Small Bronze Medals and £3. 36th.—(2 Platoon) £2.
The Machine Gun Cup.	9th.—£2.

The following extract from *The Times* is of considerable interest, as it is not often a unit obtains such a flattering notice from our contemporary :—

"A GOOD SHOOTING BATTALION. The announcement made last week by the Army Rifle Association that the 2nd Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps had won the Queen Victoria Trophy for units stationed at home has behind it a remarkable musketry history for a single battalion. This win is the fifth that the 2nd Battalion K.R.R.C. has achieved in this championship of the Regular Army for the various classes of competitive firing. No other infantry battalion has scored so many wins at home and abroad. Immediately before the war the Battalion won this championship four times in succession, and it has been second on more than one occasion, as well as having been consistently successful in other matches."

Digitized by Google

ALDERSHOT COMMAND SMALL ARMS MEETING, 1926

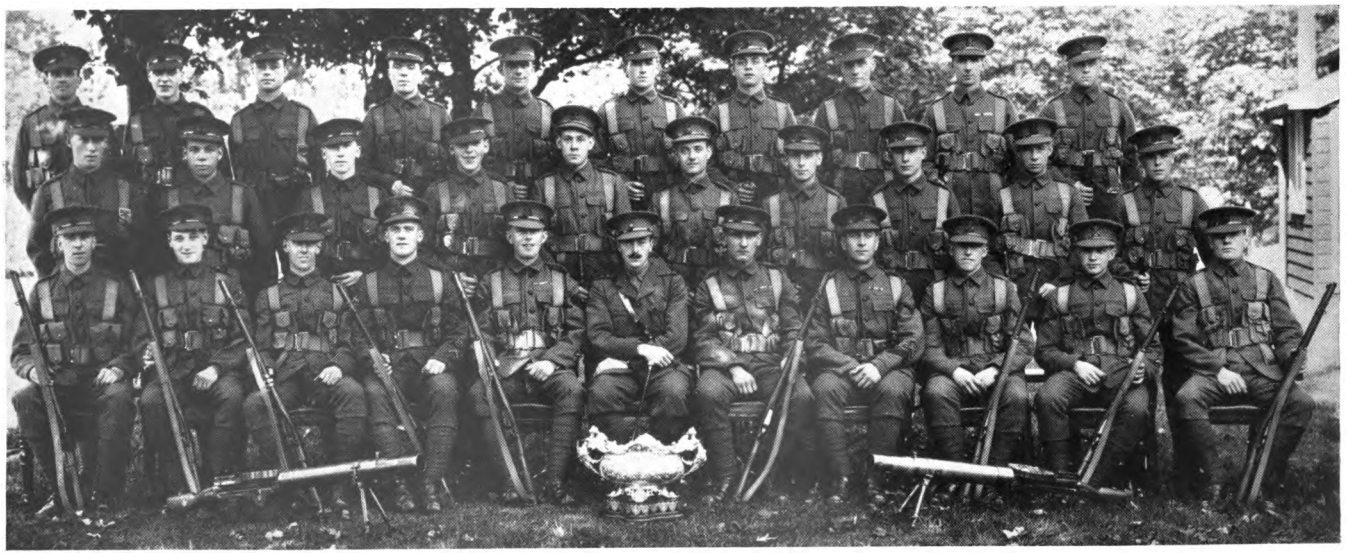
On our arrival in the Aldershot Command we made our first attempt to secure the Championship in 1925. On that occasion we were defeated by the 2nd Rifle Brigade by a small margin of points after great excitement. Profiting by our experience, we had every hope that in our second attempt we would reverse the situation, but unfortunately the Rifle Brigade had been taken away to Catterick at the beginning of the Strike and had not returned to Aldershot by the date of the Meeting, and they were only able to enter teams in the machine gun events. This robbed the Meeting of a large part of its interest and left us very hot favourites for the Championship.

This year, owing to several units being away on strike duty, the Evelyn Wood Competition took place during the Small Arms Meeting, although not counting towards the Championship. This filled up some of the time allowed for the Meeting, with the result that two events, namely, the Platoon Match and the Lewis Gun Match, were fired before the remainder of the Meeting. In the Platoon Match we did exceptionally well; the 2nd Battalion Grenadier Guards won the first prize, but D Company were second, B Company third and A Company eighth. The Lewis Gun Match was also won by the Grenadiers, D Company being fourth.

A good lead was thus obtained in the Championship Table before the Meeting proper started on August 3rd. On the first day of the Meeting we won the Young Soldiers' Match, for which we had quite a good team, and the Riflemen's team was sixth in the Inter-Ranks Knock-out Match, although our officers' and sergeants' teams did not appear to be outstanding.

The morning of the second day saw the completion of the Revolver Team Match, which we won from the Royal Tank Corps, also the Machine Gunners were successful in securing the Cup for their Section Match; the W.O.'s and Sergeants were second to the Grenadiers in their event. That afternoon was the Evelyn Wood Competition, *in which Lieut. Eve led C Company to victory,* and Lieut. Cheney D Company to third place.

Digitized by Google



C COMPANY, 2ND BATTALION.
Winners of the Evelyn Wood Cup, 1926.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

The third day was mainly concerned with individual Rifle events, in which none of the older soldiers did particularly well, although most managed to gain a few more points for the Championship. The Young Soldiers were brilliant, *L.-Corpl. Wentworth winning the Cup, 2nd Lieut. Dalby was second, and Rfn. Cannon third*; there were also three others in the prize list. In the team events the *H.Q. Wing team managed to retain the Cup for their match which they won last year, and D Company added a new one to their collection by winning the Section Knock-out Match.* The Individual Revolver Event also finished, but, though all our entries got points for the Championship, none got into the prize list.

After such a remarkable run of successes we held a strong lead, but our bolt was shot and we had to watch the Middlesex Regiment creeping up behind us with the bare possibility of their overtaking us on the last lap; however, we managed to secure a few more points in the Rapid Fire and Aldershot Command Matches *which enabled us to win the Championship by 15 points.*

The final result for the Challenge Cup was as follows :—

1st.	2nd Bn. K.R.R.C. – – –	97 Points.
2nd.	1st Middlesex Regt. – –	83 ,,
3rd.	10th Hussars – – – –	75 ,,

This gave us seven Cups and £85 prize money, which is almost exactly double what we won last year. It was obviously a most successful Meeting from our point of view, but it is deeply regretted by us all that the Rifle Brigade were not here to try conclusions with us, as, now they have gone to Colchester, and we shall not have the pleasure of meeting them here next year.

The following congratulatory messages were published in Battalion Orders, after which is appended the Prize List :—

" The Commanding Officer heartily congratulates all concerned on the excellent results obtained at the A.R.A. Meeting at Bisley, and especially R.-S.-M. Jagger on winning the Army Hundred Cup. The shooting of the Young Soldiers, particularly Rfn. Vincent, second in Class C, Army Championship, was extremely good.

Digitized by Google

These successes should be an encouragement to all ranks of the Battalion to try for inclusion in next year's Bisley Team.

Results are published in an annexure issued with this Battalion Order."

RESULTS.

Event 3. Machine Gun Section Match—
1st, 2nd K.R.R.C. Score, 753. Points, 10. Prize, Cup and £10.
2nd, 1st Middlesex. Score, 740.

Event 5. Anti-Aircraft Match—
1st, H.Q. Devon Regt. Score, 96.
6th, 2nd K.R.R.C., A Coy. Score, 76.
7th, ,, D Coy. Score, 74.
36th, ,, H.Q. Score, 48.
39th ,, B Coy. Score, 47.

Event 6. H.Q. Wing Rifle Match—
1st, 2nd K.R.R.C. Score, 278. Prize, £10.
2nd, East Lancs. Score, 277.

Event 8. Officers' Individual Match—
12th, Lieut. P. G. Bower. Score, 60. Points, 10.
13th, Major G. M. Atkinson. Score, 60. Points, 10.
21st, Lieut. C. A. White. Score, 54. Points, 10.
23rd, Capt. J. F. Hare. Score, 51. Points, 10.

Event, 9. W.O.'s and Sergeants' Individual Match—
Sergt. Pretty. Score, 57. Points, 10.
,, Mansbridge. Score, 57. Points, 10.
R.-S.-M. Jagger. Score, 45. Points, 10.
Sergt. Knowles. Score, 41. Points, 10.
,, Jackson. Score, 33. Points, 10.
,, Bryant. Score, 22. Points, 10.

Event 10. Corporals' Individual Match—
10th, L.-Corpl. Smith. Score, 58. Prize, 10*s*. Points, 10.
25th, L.-Corpl. Troughton. Score, 54. Prize, 2*s*. 6*d*. Points, 10.

Event 11. Riflemen's Individual Match—
24th, Rfn. Davies. Score, 51. Prize, 5*s*. Points, 10.
27th, ,, Smethills. Score, 51. Prize, 2*s*. 6*d*. Points, 10.
30th, ,, Prudames. Score, 49. Prize, 2*s*. 6*d*. Points, 10.

Event 12. Young Soldiers' Individual Match—
1st, L.-Corpl. Wentworth. Score, 64. Cup and £2. Points, 10.
2nd, 2nd Lieut. C. Dalby. Score, 57. Prize, 30*s*. Points, 10.
3rd, Rfn. Cannon. Score, 55. Prize, 20*s*. Points, 10.
10th, L.-Corpl. Freeman. Score, 50. Prize, 7*s*. 6*d*. Points, 10.
14th, L.-Corpl. Hipple. Score, 47. Prize, 7*s*. 6*d*. Points, 10.
37th, Rfn. Robinson. Score, 41. Prize, 2*s*. 6*d*. Points, 10.

Event 27. Individual Revolver Match—
5th, R.-S.-M. Jagger. Score, 71. Points, 10.
7th, L.-Sergt. Sievwright. Score, 68. Points, 10.

Digitized by Google



C COMPANY, 2ND BATTALION K.R.R.C.
Winners of the Evelyn Wood Cup, 1926.
On the March.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Event 15. Aldershot Command Match—
1st, 2nd Grenadier Guards. Score, 612.
6th, 2nd K.R.R.C. Score, 571. Points, 5.

Event 16. W.O.'s and Sergeants' Match—
1st, 2nd Grenadier Guards. Score, 288.
2nd, 2nd K.R.R.C. Score, 260. Prize, £3. Points, 6.

Event 17. Young Soldiers' Match—
1st, 2nd K.R.R.C. Score, 351. Prize, Cup and £7. 10*s*. Points, 7.
2nd, 1st Middlesex Regt. Score, 331.

Event 18. Rapid Fire Match—
1st, 1st Middlesex Regt. Score, 550.
6th, 2nd K.R.R.C. Score, 465. Points, 5.

Event 19. Inter-Ranks Knock-out—
6th, Rfn., 2nd K.R.R.C. Prize, £1. Points, 3.

Event 20. Section Knock-out—
1st, D Coy., 2nd K.R.R.C. Prize, Cup and £7. Points, 7.

Event 21. Platoon Match—
1st, 2nd Grenadier Guards. Score, 2.54.
2nd, 2nd K.R.R.C., D Coy. Score, 3.17. Prize, £5. Points, 9.
3rd ,, B Coy. Score, 3.24. Points, 8.
8th, ,, A Coy. Score, 4.17. Points, 3.

Event 23. Lewis Gun Match—
1st, 2nd Grenadier Guards.
4th, 2nd K.R.R.C., D Coy. Points, 7.

Event 26. Revolver Team Match—
1st, 2nd K.R.R.C., D Coy. Score, 462. Prize, Cup and £8. Points, 7.
2nd, R.A.T.C. T.C. Score, 443.

Aldershot Command Aggregate Challenge Cup—
1st, 2nd K.R.R.C. Points, 97.
2nd, 1st Middlesex Regt. Points, 83.
3rd, 10th Hussars. Points, 75.

Evelyn Wood Challenge Cup—
1st, 2nd K.R.R.C., C Coy. Prize, Cup and £20. Points, 309.
2nd, 1st Middlesex Regt. Points, 305.
3rd, 2nd K.R.R.C., D Coy. Points, 292.

Total Prizes won during the Meeting—7 Cups and £85.

"As can be seen from the above, all ranks have contributed to this great success. The Commanding Officer would like to draw special attention to the fine achievement attained in the 'Evelyn Wood' Challenge Cup. A competition requiring all the characteristics of Riflemen being put to the test, and, owing to the abnormal conditions prevailing this year, extra efforts were asked for and ungrudgingly given. The result speaks for itself.

Digitized by Google

He also wishes to congratulate L.-Corpl. Wentworth on his success.

Messages of congratulation have been received from the G.O.C.-in-C., The Colonel Commandants 1st and 2nd Bns., G.O.C. 2nd Division, The Brigade Commander and many past Officers, N.C.O.'s and men of the Regiment, which the Commanding Officer is sure will be much appreciated by all.

The following cable was received from the 1st Battalion:—
'Please convey to All Ranks the Congratulations of the 1st Battalion on the success achieved by the 2nd Battalion in the Small Arms Meeting.—F. G. WILLAN, *Lieut.-Colonel.*'

(Signed) A. G. BENNETT, *Lieut.*,
The King's Royal Rifle Corps,
A.-Adjutant, 2nd Battalion."

SERGEANTS' MESS RIFLE MEETING, 1926

A very successful Rifle Meeting was held by the members of the Sergeants' Mess on No. 4 Range, Ash. As in 1925, we were favoured with an excellent day and, considering the time that had elapsed since many of its members had fired a shot, the results were excellent.

The Meeting commenced at 1 p.m., and the last match was fired just before dusk, and this proved to be the most exciting of the day, namely, Officers *versus* Sergeants, a Tile and Target Competition in which the tiles have to be knocked down before the targets appear. The Officers (team of six) lowered four plates first shot, and it looked an odds on them winning easily, but, alas! they could not stick the pace they set and eventually the Sergeants ran out winners.

RESULTS.

MATCH 1.—300 YARDS 10 ROUNDS RAPID. H.P.S., 40.

1st.	Sergt. Kempshall – – – –	32
2nd.	C.-Q.-M.-S. Thompson – – –	31
3rd.	R.-S.-M. W. Jagger – – – –	29
4th.	C.-S.-M. Bennett – – – –	28
5th.	Sergt. Jackson, M.M. – – – –	28
6th.	L.-Sergt. McFarling – – – –	28

Digitized by Google

MATCH 2.—300 YARDS 10 ROUNDS SNAPSHOOTING. H.P.S., 50.

1st.	Sergt. Pretty – – – – –	39
2nd.	Sergt. Mansbridge – – – –	37
3rd.	C.-Q.-M.-S. Jones – – – –	36
4th.	Sergt. Kempshall – – – –	36
5th.	C.-Q.-M.-S. Cotterell – – – –	30
6th.	Sergt. Melly, D.C.M. – – – –	30

MATCH 3.—500 YARDS 5 ROUNDS SLOW. H.P.S., 20.

1st.	Sergt. Mansbridge – – – –	20
2nd.	Sergt. Jackson, M.M. – – – –	19
3rd.	L.-Sergt. Sievwright, M.M. – – –	17
4th.	L.-Sergt. Simmons – – – –	17
5th.	Sergt. Batkin – – – – –	17
6th.	R.-S.-M. W. Jagger – – – –	17

MATCH 4.—600 YARDS 5 ROUNDS SLOW. H.P.S., 20.

1st.	R.-S.-M. W. Jagger – – – –	20
2nd.	C.-Q.-M.-S. Thompson – – –	19
3rd.	Sergt. Smith – – – – –	19
4th.	L.-Sergt. Poscha – – – –	18
5th.	L.-Sergt. Simmons – – – –	17
6th.	Sergt. Jones, M.M. – – – –	17

MATCH 5.—AGGREGATE. MATCHES 1 TO 4.

Class A.—C.-Q.-M.-S. Jones, Winner of W.O.'s and S.-Sergeants' Challenge Cup

Class B.—Sergt. G. Kempshall, Winner of Sergeants' Challenge Cup.

CHAMPIONSHIP—SERGEANTS' MESS. This was won by Sergt. G. Kempshall with a total score of 96, winning a Silver Cup presented by Lieut.-Colonel C. A. Howard, D.S.O.

MATCH 6.—Right Half Bn. (A, B and X Coys.) *v.* Left Half Bn. (C, D, and Y Coys.).

Conditions.—As per Royal Irish Cup, 1926.

Right Half Bn.

R.-S.-M. W. Jagger –	36	23	20	79
C.-Q.-M.-S. H. Cotterell –	20	16	17	53
Sergt. A. Mansbridge –	22	25	14	61
,, A. Poultock – –	26	30	3	59
,, C. Melly, D.C.M. –	22	10	12	44
,, E. Crouch – –	21	4	4	29
,, S. Lindsey – –	16	25	3	44
,, E. Martin – –	27	19	4	50
Total – – – – –				419

Left Half Bn.

C.-Q.-M.-S. G. Jones –	31	16	9	56
C.-Q.-M.-S. S. Thompson –	24	16	17	57
Sergt. E. Bryant, M.M. –	26	15	26	67
,, W. Pretty – –	17	28	20	65
L.-Sergt. W. Ayres –	12	5	3	20
,, W. Simmons –	24	3	19	46
,, E. Bunn – –	18	6	10	34
Sergt. G. Kempshall –	27	20	7	54
Total – – – – –				399

Digitized by Google

In the evening a very successful Smoking Concert was held in the Sergeants' Mess and was attended by all Officers of the Battalion. The Commanding Officer, Lieut.-Colonel C. A. Howard, D.S.O., kindly presented the prizes and spoke a few words suitable to the occasion.

The following Committee were responsible for all arrangements :—

R.-S.-M. W. Jagger.	C.-S.-M. F. Bennett.
C.-S.-M. T. Tuck.	C.-S.-M. A. Rowland, M.M.
Sergt. W. Pretty.	Sergt. E. Bryant, M.M.

The thanks of the Committee and all members of the Mess are tendered to all Officers who assisted to make the Rifle Meeting of 1926 a success.

ARMY RACQUETS, 1926

We only entered one pair for the Doubles this year—J. N. Cheney and C. J. Wilson—as Captain T. N. F. Wilson was doing his Staff College Examination and Hon. D. O. Trench was over in Ireland. We had a week's practice and then drew the Rifle Brigade (Major A. A. Tod and A. Gore) in the first round and beat them by four games to two after losing the first two games. The games were: 15–17, 11–15, 15–10, 18–13, 15–12, 15–9. J. N. Cheney played exceptionally well and hit the ball beautifully. He also called quickly and decidedly—a great merit in any player in the four-handed game. C. J. Wilson got a tremendous lot up. In the second round we drew the Royal Artillery, Woolwich (Major E. H. P. Pease Watkin and N. H. Kindersley), and beat them by four games to two, the score being 6–15, 15–4, 15–5, 7–15, 15–6, 15–2. The match was remarkable for an astonishing stroke made by J. N. Cheney. After serving his hand dub, it was, perhaps, in an explosion of suppressed wrath that he hit a ball tremendously hard on to the wood, and the ball shot up into the air and went through the wire and through the glass in the roof. The game had to be stopped while the court was swept. C. J. Wilson was at the top of his form and served exceptionally well. He was easily the best player in the court on the day. In the Final we met the Coldstream Guards (G. W. Scott Chand and J. R. Duckworth

Digitized by Google

King). We were beaten 4–2, the score being 15–4, 15–6, 18–16, 4–15, 14–17, 15–10.

The match was a very close one and, as the correspondent of *The Times* said, would have been much closer had the 60th had any real luck. C. J. Wilson played exceptionally well, although his returns were very poor. Cheney played a brave game towards the finish. The third game Wilson made a sequence of aces; two rallies in this hand were won by magnificent mills by Cheney. In the fifth game Cheney scored 11 aces and played brilliantly and Wilson got everything back. There was one extremely exciting rally: Cheney called "Yours" and then "Mine" and then took the ball, got it up, at the same time knocked Wilson's racquet out of his hand and played a single with Wilson flattened against the wall, and won the rally after four more strokes had been made. Wilson served well all through.

We had made a very good fight in a match which was considered a foregone conclusion in which the Coldstreams had not expected to lose a game.

General Sir George Milne presented the Cup and congratulated the winners and the losers even more heartily on their play. Let us hope that next year we may win it.

FOOTBALL, 1925–26

For the season 1925–26 the Battalion entered the following League and Cup Competitions :—

1st Eleven.

1. Aldershot Command Senior League.
2. Aldershot Senior League.
3. Army Cup.
4. Aldershot Senior Cup.

2nd Eleven.

1. Aldershot Command Junior League.
2. Aldershot Junior League.

Results were as follows :—

1st Eleven.

	Played	Won	Lost	Drawn	Goals For	Goals Ag'st	Points	Position in League
Aldershot Command Senior League –	16	11	5	–	59	37	22	3rd.
Aldershot Senior League	16	12	3	1	69	32	25	1st.

Winning Challenge Shield and Silver Medals.

Digitized by Google

Army Cup.

In this event we were rather unfortunate, as we lost to the 1st Pack Brigade R.A. in the first round after a re-play; score, 3–4.

Aldershot Senior Cup.

In this event we reached the third round, being beaten by the 2nd Rifle Brigade; score, 0–1. This was an excellent game, played in good spirit from start to finish, and we were rather unfortunate to lose. A draw would have been a fitting result to this game.

2nd Eleven.

	Played	Won	Lost	Drawn	Goals For	Goals Ag'st	Points	Position in League
Aldershot Command Junior League –	10	7	2	1	42	17	14	1st. (Group 2).
Aldershot Junior League	18	14	4	–	97	37	28	2nd.

Winners of Groups in the Command Junior League had to play off for the Junior Challenge Cup. In the Semi-final we were drawn against the 2nd Battalion East Lancashire Regiment, from Bordon, whom we defeated 2–0 after a splendid game.

This took us to the Final, where we played the 1st Field Brigade R.A., on the Command Central Ground. In this match our opponents were tall and heavy and our team was badly handicapped. However, they put up a splendid game, especially in the second half, eventually being defeated 1–2. On conclusion the players were presented with Bronze Medals by Lady Hambro.

Record of Players.

1st Eleven.—L.-Corpl. G. Mackay heads the list of goal-scorers, having scored 56 goals. Bandsman W. Widdows and Rifleman S. Mansfield were the only players to keep an ever-present certificate, having played in every match, namely, 38 games.

2nd Eleven.—In this Eleven L.-Corpl. W. Goodier heads the list of goal-scorers, having 33 to his credit. Owing to calls on 2nd Eleven players for 1st Eleven, no player was able to play in all matches.

Digitized by Google

ALDERSHOT COMMAND INTER-COMPANY KNOCK-OUT.

In the above Competition C Company were entered, C Company being the only Company to reach the third round.

CEYLON SHIELD.

Result of this Competition was as follows :—

		Played	Won	Lost	Dr'n	Goals For	Goals Ag'st	Points	Points for Shield
X	Company	5	4	–	1	19	4	9	30
D	,,	5	4	1	–	37	9	8	25
A	,,	5	3	1	1	25	8	7	20
Y	,,	5	2	3	–	16	23	4	15
B	,,	5	1	4	–	11	32	2	10
C	,,	5	–	5	–	7	28	0	5

The season just concluded has been the most successful since the re-organization of the Battalion in 1919.

THE BATTALION SPORTS

The Battalion Sports were held this year on June 18th and 19th on almost exactly the same lines as last year. As it was not possible to get the Command Central Ground on any day convenient to us, we ran them off on our own ground. This is quite a good ground and conveniently close to barracks, but very heavy rain on the evening before the Sports made the going very bad, which accounts for no good times being recorded.

All the individual events, with the exception of the Three Miles and the two jumps were run off on the first day. The time was filled up with the usual events of a less serious nature.

Entries this year were better than last and the prize-winners were more evenly divided, there being no particularly outstanding athlete. Some of the "juniors" ran very well, the times in the junior events being very much the same as in the senior. It was unfortunate that only two starters were forthcoming in the final of the Senior 440. The race degenerated into a procession, which accounts for the time.

The open event this year took the form of a Relay Race, two 220's, a 440 and a half-mile, open to the Command. This proved extraordinarily popular, seventeen teams

Digitized by Google

entering, of whom fourteen actually started. Our team won their heat in better time than any other heat (4 mins. 3 4-5 secs.), but the 1st Scots Guards evidently had a bit in hand, as they beat us fairly comfortably in the Final in 4 mins. 2 3-5 secs.

The "side-shows" were, as usual, very popular. The Veterans' Race was lengthened this year to 150 yards in order to defeat the long handicap people. The result was that Corpl. Walker won from "scratch" by about thirty yards. It would, however, be rather difficult to invent a system of handicapping which would defeat Corpl. Walker. The Officers *versus* Sergeants' Relay Race was the cause of considerable excitement. There was a lot of bumping and boring in the straight, the Officers' second string falling heavily in an apparent attempt to put the Sergt.-Major "over the rails." This attempt, however, failed completely and the Sergeants won comfortably. The Ladies' Egg and Spoon Race also caused some difficulty to the Judges, several ladies having unfortunately to be disqualified for using two hands to pick up the egg. Results are given below.

The Ceylon Shield Sports were run off on the 19th under exactly the same rules as last year. D Company soon got a good start and repeated their success of last year. Y Company did well to get second place without winning a single event. Curiously enough, except that the two last Companies changed places, the final order was exactly the same as last year.

RESULTS.

Senior 100 *Yards.*—Rfn. Aldridge, 1st (time, 11 1-5 secs.); Rfn. Goodman, 2nd; Rfn. Simpson, 3rd.

Open 220 *Yards.*—Rfn. Aldridge, 1st (time, 25 3-5 secs.); L.-Corpl. Sillett, 2nd; Rfn. Simpson, 3rd.

Senior 440 *Yards.*—Bugler Whitmore, 1st (time, 73 4-5 secs.); Rfn. Aldridge, 2nd.

Senior 880 *Yards.*—Rfn. Smith (09), 1st (time, 2 mins. 17 3-5 secs); Bugler Whitmore, 2nd.

Senior One Mile.—Rfn. Smith (09), 1st (time, 5 mins. 6 secs.); Corpl. Weale, 2nd; Bugler Whitmore, 3rd.

Senior Three Miles.—Corpl. Weale, 1st (time not taken); Rfn. Furr, 2nd; L.-Corpl. Hawxwell, 3rd; L.-Corpl. Halsey, 4th.

Junior Three Miles.—Rfn. Jermyn, 1st (time not taken); Rfn. Atkinson, 2nd; Rfn. Warner, 3rd; Rfn. Hamill, 4th.

Junior One Mile.— Rfn. Jermyn, 1st (time, 5 mins. 6 3-5 secs.); Rfn. Atkinson, 2nd; Rfn. Critch, 3rd.

Digitized by Google

Open 120 *Yards Hurdles.*—Rfn. Kirby and Bugler Anthony (dead heat), 1st (time, 20 secs.); Rfn. Smart, 2nd.

Junior 100 *Yards.*—Rfn. Robinson, 1st (time, 11 3-5 secs.); L.-Corpl. Sillett, 2nd; Rfn. Dove, 3rd.

Junior 440 *Yards.*—L.-Corpl. Sillett, 1st (time, 1 min. 3 secs.); Rfn. Hamill, 2nd; Rfn. Didwell, 3rd.

Junior 880 *Yards.*—Rfn. Hamill, 1st (time, 2 mins. 28 3-5 secs.); Rfn. Broad, 2nd.

High Jump.—Lieut. Trench and Rfn. Newell, 1st (5ft. 2ins.); Sergt. Crouch, 2nd (5ft.).

Long Jump.—L.-Corpl. Sillett, 1st (18ft. 11ins.); Sergt. Stockley, 2nd (18ft.).

Open Relay Race.—1st Bn. The Scots Guards, 1st (time, 4 mins. 2 3-5 secs.).

Throwing-the-Cricket-Ball.—Bugler Stevens, 1st (89 yds. 1ft. 11ins.); Sergt. Stockley, 2nd (83yds. 1ft. 10½ins.); Rfn. Trent, 3rd.

Putting-the-Shot.—Lieut. Amory, 1st (30ft. 7ins.); Lieut. Wingfield, 2nd (28ft. 11ins.); Rfn. Corkett, 3rd (28ft. 3ins.).

CEYLON SHIELD SPORTS RESULTS.

	1st	*2nd*	*3rd*	*4th*	*5th*	*6th*
100 Yards Relay – – –	D	X	Y	B	A	C
220 Yards Relay – – –	D	X	Y	B	A	C
440 Yards Relay – – –	D	Y	B	A	X	C
880 Yards Relay – – –	D	A	Y	B	X	C
120 Yards Hurdles Relay – –	D	Y	X	A	B	C
One Mile Team Race – – –	D	A	Y	C	B	X
Three Miles Team Race – –	D	A	Y	X	B	C
High Jump – – – –	X	A	B	D	Y	C
Long Jump – – – –	C	Y	D	X	B	A
Tug-of-War – – – –	A	Y				

			Total Points	Points for Shield
1st.	D	Company – – –	49	– 30
2nd.	Y	,, – – –	41	– 25
3rd.	A	,, – – –	37	– 20
4th.	X	,, – – –	31	– 15
5th.	B	,, – – –	25	– 10
6th.	C	,, – – –	15	– 5

CROSS COUNTRY RUNNING

2ND DIVISIONAL CROSS-COUNTRY RACE.

The season opened with this race, which was held on February 1st, 1926, for units teams of 30. The distance was about four miles.

The Battalion Team finished sixth out of twelve teams competing. L.-Corpl. Weale, D Company, was first man home in the team and eighteenth in the race, closely followed by Bugler Whitmore, H.Q. Wing; Rifleman Hamill, D Company; and L.-Sergt. Moore, A Company.

o

Digitized by Google

The Ceylon Shield Race.

The Ceylon Shield on February 9th, over a distance of five miles, produced no startling performers.

The Regulations allowed unlimited entries, the first twelve home to count. The result was :—

			Points in the Run	Points for Shield
1st.	A	Company	237	30
2nd.	D	,,	238	25
3rd	X	,,	447	20
4th.	Y	,,	550	15
5th.	C	,,	599	10
6th.	B	,,	780	5

The winning Company were chosen to represent the Battalion in the Command Inter-Company Race on February 16th, 1926.

The Command Inter-Company Race.

This race was won by a Company of the 2nd Battalion The Rifle Brigade, out of thirty-one teams taking part, with our A Company running seventh.

A Company had trained hard and ran well in the race, L.-Sergt. Moore being first man home in the team.

The Command Inter-Unit Race.

Held at Bordon on March 9th, 1926. This race drew an entry of thirty-four teams of fifteen runners each, of whom the first twelve home were to count. The course was over six and a half miles of mixed country with a fair number of obstacles. The going was good, but a gale of wind which was blowing at the time proved rather disconcerting for those who tried to set the pace to start with.

The result, from our point of view, was disappointing. The Battalion was placed nineteenth, the race being won by the 2nd Battalion Grenadier Guards with the 2nd Battalion East Lancashire Regiment second, and the 2nd Battalion The Rifle Brigade third. Lieut. W. H. Amory led our team home, being thirty-seventh in the race, followed by Bugler Whitmore, Rifleman Barrat, and L.-Sergt. Moore. The Battalion team in the order of running was as follows :—

Lieut. W. H. Amory, Bugler Whitmore, Rfn. Barrat, L.-Sergt. Moore, Rfn. Prentice, Rfn. Jermin, L.-Corpl. Hawxswell, L.-Corpl. Dunbridge, L.-Corpl. Weale, Rfn. Furr, Rfn. Warner, Rfn. Critch, Rfn. Hamill, Rfn. Atkinson, Rfn. Pearson.

Digitized by Google

LAWN TENNIS

The W.O.'s and Sergeants were allotted a Tennis Court by the Aldershot Command Athletic Association on a football ground, but after a lot of treatment it turned out a fairly good court. The Sergeants' Mess entered for the Aldershot Command Tennis League and after some good games were winners of their Division, beating No. 2 Company R.A.M.C. and 1st Battalion The Middlesex Regiment by one point. The latter two teams tied for second place.

Altogether sixteen matches were played in League games, a total of 938 games in all, of which the Mess won 540.

In the Seni-finals for the Championship Cups, played off by the winners of each of the four Divisions of the League, the Mess lost to the 4th Brigade Royal Artillery by two matches to one. The following were the scores in the Semi-finals Match :—

C.-Q.-M.-S. Jones and C.-Q.-M.-S. Burnett—

Won	–	–	–	–	8–6
Lost	–	–	–	–	4–6
Lost	–	–	–	–	1–6

Col.-Sergt. (O.R.S.) Austin and Sergt. Stockley—

Lost	–	–	–	–	4–6
Lost	–	–	–	–	3–6

R.-Q.-M.-S. Vincent and Sergt. Knowles—

Won	–	–	–	–	6–0
Won	–	–	–	–	6–1

In the Unit Doubles Championship (one Officer and one Other Rank) Lieut. J. N. Cheney and R.-Q.-M.-S. Vincent lost in the Semi-final to the R.A.S.C. Training College, 1–6, 0–6.

In the Unit Singles R.-Q.-M.-S. Vincent lost in the Semi-finals Match to Sergt.-Major Kellett, 20th Field Brigade R.A. by 2–6, 4–6.

BOXING, 1926

Ceylon Shield Competition.

The Ceylon Shield Boxing for 1925–26 was held in the Marlborough Lines Gymnasium on the evenings of April 26th and 27th, 1926, the second evening being reserved for the Semi-finals and Finals.

Digitized by Google

The standard of the boxing was distinctly good, considering that our Battalion boxing representatives were debarred from competing, but were awarded points for their Companies. Even in those fights where skill was chiefly conspicuous by its absence the "will to win" was always present; in fact many of these fights were enjoyed more by the spectators than the ones in which skill played a large part.

In the actual boxing for the Shield, D Company repeated its performance of last year and carried off the thirty points for first place. This success was gained by a fairly comfortable margin, and redounds much credit on all the boxers themselves and on those who trained them.

As may be seen from the programme there were only five weights. We are still completely unable to find either a heavy or a light heavyweight boxer in the Battalion, which is a great handicap when trying to pick a Battalion team.

In the Bantamweight L.-Corpl. Mackay had just too much style and speed for his opponents and looked like winning all the way; and the same may be said of Rfn. Russell in the Feathers, who should develop into a good boxer.

There were some excellent fights in the Lightweights, culminating in a very good battle between Corpl. Durbidge and Rfn. Sly in the Finals. The former had already had a stiff fight in the Semi-final with Rfn. Kirby and this had taken so much out of him that he was not quite able to cope with Rfn. Sly's longer reach and hitting powers, and was finally knocked out in the third round. Rfn. Sly, however, boxed very well and thoroughly deserved his victory over Durbidge, who won this weight last year.

In the Welters L.-Corpl. Sillett sprang a surprise on everyone by knocking out Corpl. Craigie, who won this weight last year, in the first round, catching him some extremely shrewd blows with his right. Sillett hits extraordinarily hard for his weight and with more coaching should develop into a very good fighter.

The Middleweight provided about the best fight of all; Rfn. Barwick defeated Bugler Bainbridge. They had a tremendous set-to and after three really good, hard-hitting

Digitized by Google

rounds, all of them fought in the very best spirit, and with a good deal of skill, Rfn. Barwick just got the verdict on points. Barwick then had to face Rfn. Vail in the Final. The latter had knocked out his man very quickly in the Semi-final and so was fresh; nevertheless, Barwick put up a very good show and thoroughly deserved his good loser's prize. Vail hits very hard and very often with both hands, and appears to derive quite a lot of enjoyment from being hit himself. If he would learn to guard himself a little more he might become a really fine "fighting" boxer.

In the interval between the Semi-finals and Finals on the last evening a special six-round contest was staged between Drummer Weymouth (Grenadier Guards), Welterweight Champion of the Aldershot Command, and Rfn. Styants. This produced a very even fight with some clever boxing, but Drummer Weymouth was just too good for Styants; he won on points.

At the end of the second night's boxing Colonel Howard kindly presented the prizes to the winners of each weight and to the following, who received and thoroughly deserved five good losers' prizes:—Rfn. Baker, Rfn. Kellagher, Corpl. Durbidge, Corpl. Craigie and Rfn. Barwick.

Our thanks are due to the Referee and Judges, and also to S.-S.-M. Smith and his P.T. Staff, who arranged everything so well for us, and the proceedings went without a hitch.

Our thanks are also due to the Band for their fine rendering of several popular tunes in the intervals, and to the R.-S.-M. who ably carried out the duties of M.C.

Final placings in the Competition:—

1st.	D	Company.
2nd.	C	,,
3rd.	B	,,
4th.	A	,,
5th.	Y	,,
6th.	X	,,

RESULTS.

Company	–	A	B	C	D	X	Y
Points	–	16	15	16	22	—	5

NOTE.—Points for Byes and Battalion Boxers are included.

Bantamweight.—Rfn. Baker (C Coy.) beat Rfn. Hamill (D Coy.); L.-Corpl. Mackay (D Coy.) beat Rfn. Atkinson (A Coy.); L.-Corpl. Mackay beat Rfn. Baker.

Digitized by Google

Featherweight.—Rfn. Russell (B Coy.) beat Rfn. Usher (D Coy.); Rfn. Kellagher (D Coy.) beat Rfn. Lelyveld (A Coy.); Rfn. Russell beat Rfn. Kellagher.

Lightweight.—Corpl. Durbidge (D Coy.) beat L.-Corpl. Padginton (C Coy.); Rfn. Sly (C Coy.) beat L.-Corpl. Bowes (A Coy.); Rfn. Sly beat Corpl. Durbidge.

Welterweight.—Rfn. Price (B Coy.) beat Rfn. Dixon (C Coy.); L.-Corpl. Sillett (D Coy.) beat Corpl. Craigie (C Coy.); L.-Corpl. Sillett beat Rfn. Price.

Middleweight.—Rfn. Barwick (A Coy.) beat Bugler Bainbridge (D Coy.); Rfn. Vail (Y Coy.) beat Rfn. Stannard (B Coy.); Rfn. Vail beat Rfn. Barwick.

TEN MINUTES' INTERVAL.

Special Six-round Contest.—Drummer Weymouth beat Rfn. Styants, M.M.

ALDERSHOT COMMAND

INTER-UNIT NOVICES' BOXING COMPETITION.

In the first round of this Competition we defeated the 1st Battalion York and Lancaster Regiment by 19 points to 18. This took place in the Marlborough Lines Gymnasium. Team :—

OFFICERS.

Middleweight – –	Lieut. W. A. Chester-Master.
Light-Heavyweight –	Lieut. W. D. Davies.

OTHER RANKS.

Bantamweight – –	Rfn. Usher.
Featherweight – –	Rfn. Johnson.
Lightweight – –	Rfn. Russell, L.-Corpl. Sly.
Welterweight – –	Boy Rymer, Rfn. Broad, Rayner.
Middleweight –	Rfn. Thiede, Evans.
Light-Heavyweight –	L.-Corpl. Hawxwell.
Heavyweight – –	Nil.

In the second round of the above Competition we defeated the 1st Battalion The Seaforth Highlanders. This took place on Thursday, October 28th, 1926. It was our opponents' "home" fixture and so we battled in the Wellington Lines Gymnasium. The boxing, considering it was only a novices' show, was of quite a high order, and many excellent fights were witnessed.

We started off in fine style and when the interval came we were leading by 13 points to 8; our opponents did better after this, but we finally defeated them by 21 points to 18.

Digitized by Google

The following were the fights in their proper sequence (in each case the Battalion representative is mentioned first) :—

OFFICERS.

Light-Heavyweight.—Lieut. Stevens knocked out Lieut. Douglas in the first round. This was a very short affair, Stevens' left connecting with Douglas' chin with much violence within some ten seconds of the commencement.

Middleweight.—Lieut. Chester-Master was knocked out by Lieut. Dickson in the first round. This fight lasted just about the same length as the previous one, and was finished in the same way, except that for "Left" read "Right."

OTHER RANKS.

Welterweight.—Rfn. Broad beat Pte. Starrs on points after three good hard rounds. Broad used his left well and appeared to be very fit, and so ran out an undoubted winner, but not by a very great margin.

Rfn. Kirby beat L.-Corpl. Forsyth on points. This was a ding-dong battle which Kirby did very well to win. Though he was a good deal smaller than his opponent, Kirby went for him well and just lasted long enough to secure the verdict. For his size Kirby hits very hard.

Middleweight.—Rfn. Smith ('09) beat L.-Corpl. Betts on points after rather a moderate fight. Betts did not appear to enjoy fighting very much and Smith did not show a great deal of aggression, but did enough to win comfortably.

Lightweight.—L.-Corpl. Sly beat Pte. Evans on points after a close three rounds. Sly, with a longer reach, scored fairly well with his left, but Evans did his share of attacking and there could not have been a great deal in it at the end.

Featherweight.—Rfn. Johnson beat Pte. German on points. This was a really good fight in the proper novice style—plenty of hitting and not too much guarding. Johnson, though always looking as if he might collapse at any moment, is a great deal quicker and hits much harder than one would think. He is not yet much of a boxer, but is undoubtedly a natural fighter and should train on into a good performer. He scored well with his left, but German stuck to it well and there could not have been much between them at the finish.

INTERVAL.

Heavyweight.—Bandsman Foster lost on points to Pte. Miller. Miller had a very much longer reach than Foster and weighed about two stone more; he did most of the attacking, but Foster boxed very well and though defeated put up a really good show.

Lightweight.—Rfn. Russell lost to Pte. Collins on points after a very close fight. Russell appeared to be a little below his best form, but Collins thoroughly deserved his victory, as he boxed really well for a youngster and gave as good as he got.

Bantamweight.—Rfn. Usher beat Pte. Miller on points. Usher was undoubtedly the stronger and better boxer, but Miller took a lot of punishment and stuck to it well. This was a good clean bout.

Boy Rymer lost to Pte. Hewson. Hewson did almost all the attacking though Rymer appeared to know more about the art of

Digitized by Google

defence than Hewson; he did not seem inclined to "mix it" at all, and Hewson won comfortably in the end on points.

Light-Heavyweight.—L.-Corpl. Hawxwell lost to L.-Corpl. Vaughan on points. Vaughan had the longer reach and did most of the attacking. Hawxwell stuck to it well, however, and at times scored a good few points.

Rfn. Thiede beat Corpl. Sheppard on points. Thiede was very much taller but also very much more compact than his opponent. He went for his man right from the start and, boxing really well, finally won on points, though he nearly had his man out in the second round.

Our thanks are due to the 1st Seaforths for a very enjoyable evening's boxing and for all their hospitality. Also to their Dance Band, which, conducted by their O.C. H.Q. Wing, played excellently during the Interval.

Third Round.

In the third round the Battalion fought the 1st Battalion The Royal Sussex Regiment at the Marlborough Lines Gymnasium and were defeated by 21 points to 18. Team :—

Officers.

Middleweight.—2nd Lieut. McCully beat Lieut. Chester-Master, K.R.R.C. The fight was stopped in the opening round.

Heavyweight.—Lieut. Shaw beat Lieut. Davies, K.R.R.C., on points.

Other Ranks.

Bantamweight.—Rfn. Usher, K.R.R.C., beat Pte. Moore on points.

Featherweight.—Pte. Armstrong beat Rfn. Johnson on points.

Lightweight.—L.-Corpl. Sly, K.R.R.C., beat Pte. Welsh on points.

Rfn. Russell, K.R.R.C., knocked out Pte. Jones in the last round. This was one of the best fights of the evening.

Welterweight.—L.-Corpl. Hygate beat Rfn. Broad, K.R.R.C., on points. Pte. Kelly knocked out Rfn. Kirby, K.R.R.C., in first round. Rfn. Hepper, K.R.R.C., knocked out Pte. Lyons in first round.

Middleweight.—Pte. Desmond beat Rfn. Smith, K.R.R.C., on points. Rfn. Thiede, K.R.R.C., beat Pte. Dadd on points.

Light-Heavyweight.—Dmr. Nye beat Bdsm Foster, K.R.R.C., on points.

Heavyweight.—Pte. Bland beat L.-Corpl. Hawxwell on points.

Enlisted Boys Inter-Unit Novices' Boxing Competition.

In the first round we defeated the 1st Battalion York and Lancaster Regiment by 8 points to 7. Team :—

Flyweight	–	–	Boy Thatcher.
Bantamweight	–	–	Boys Hore and Mallory.
Featherweight	–	–	Boy Morgan.
Lightweight	–	–	Boy Hind.

Digitized by Google

In the second round of this Competition we were beaten by the 2nd Battalion Gordon Highlanders by 5 fights to nil. Although our team fought very well in each case the opponent proved himself to be the better. Boys Thatcher and Hore's fights were perhaps the best of the evening. Team :— As for first round.

THE HARMONY HALLS OF ERKNELL

(Being a Fable for Band Presidents and Band Masters in view of a possible A.C.I. which may read—" in future all Band Presidents will attend a short course at Kneller Hall. They will arrive fully equipped ").

At Shotalder there dwell many warlike men, who carry many and various weapons of war. Some of these men also carry twisted pieces of brass and shapes of wood, which are called instruments ; of these men some few are called musicians.

Now a collection of twenty or more such men armed with instruments is called a Band, of which there are both many and different.

There is, however, one Band which carries silver instruments ; the President of this Band always says to all he meets " This is the best Band " ; and those who live in Cities by the Sea agree with the President and pay much money to hear the Band and to see the Master of that Band. But the President has many troubles ; for those military men who study the little red books of knowledge, and wear stars and crowns on their coats and live in a Mess, often complained to the President that they did not like the dirges so much as the light fantastic measures.

It is also the duty of the President, with or without the assistance of the Master of the Band to add and subtract the Pounds and other coins that flow in and out of the coffers known as the " Band Fund." It is true that the President knew that he was ignorant of many things, but he liked to think that the Sheet, known as Balance, which he showed to the Board called " Hoardit," were good figures and accurate. But it was often not so. This saddened the President and irritated the Hoardit Board.

Digitized by Google

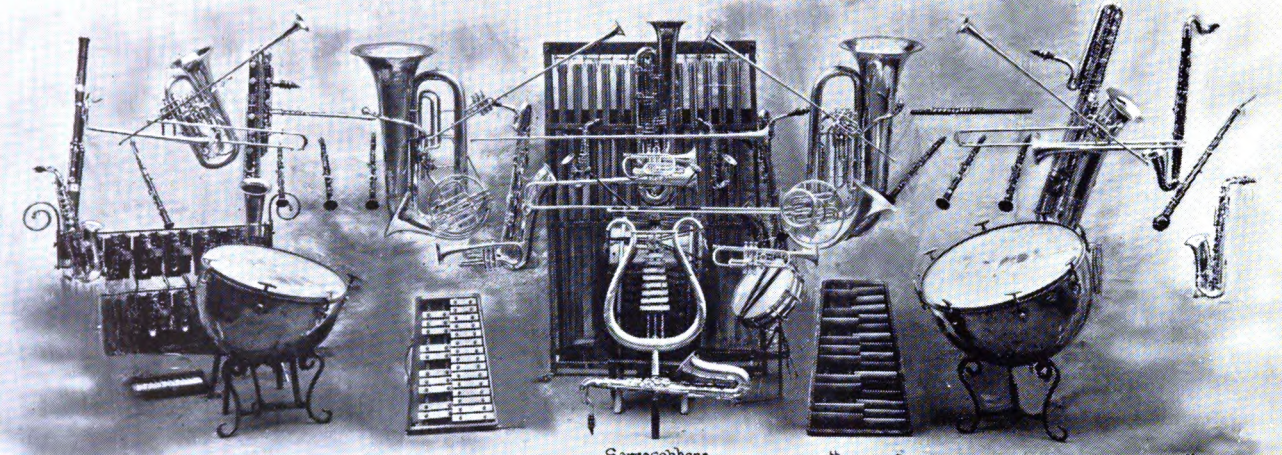
One night after he had joined in a Guest Night, which is a feast of viands and music, the President had a dream. He saw all the musical instruments walking before him (just as is shown in the picture); they asked him their names and enquired how best they could keep themselves clean and healthy for playing to those who sit on Piers and throng to Tattoos. The Colonel of the Band, without whose permission the Band may not play to the people of Distant Cities nor to those who ply the oar at Leyhen on the Great River, also asked him questions, such as; "What do you know of the inmates of The Halls at Erknell" and "Why is the voice of the Band more pleasant to the ear when it plays 'at the sit' than on 'the march.' To all these and many other questions the President could give no answer. So it was that he awoke, and in his sadness of heart he told his dream to the Master of the Band.

Now this Master is swift to think and swift of foot, and he carries a wand known as a baton, which has length but no breadth. "Your dream is a good omen," he said; "You are highly to be envied, for you are to visit the Halls of the Budding Musicians at Erkneller. Thus it always happens. There you will learn much, that is unknown to most Presidents who wear stars on their coats and carry the Book of Cheques only." Then he taught the President the names of the instruments and the art of cleaning the same, During, After and Before, which is known as "D.A.B."

True enough it happened that the Commander encouraged the President to proceed to Erknell, which lies outside the Circus of Diccapilly some ten miles and hard by the arena on which great nations struggle with a ball that is spherical. It lies less than one gallon of petrol away from Shotalder. So it happened that the President made the journey. Now he that commanded the Halls of Erkneller took the President into the room of him who is known as the director. He it was who first of all told the President of the many ways in which the Royal Military School of Music could help those who commanded Bands, and how Masters of Bands were made and sent out to make other bands. All this is noted in a Great Book which was given to the President by the Sergeant of Colour of the Orderly Room.

Digitized by Google

Instruments of the Band 2nd. 60th. Rifles used on tour.



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Then the Director asked the President if it pleased him to come to the Halls of Erknell. The President replied that it was of all places the most pleasant to get into, for he had not been tortured with hard tests of knowledge as to the devilish workings of the many weapons, such as he underwent at Avon-Nether and Tyhhe. Next the Director showed the President how to keep the instruments spotless within and without. "Brasso is of the Devil" he said, for it pleases only the Sgt.-Major, who is named Regimental, and wears away the precious metal. He also showed him the hidden places in instruments of wood and brass, where dirt can breed the disease that makes men cough and waste away. The mystery of cleaning the Curly Bass was also made known, using the small shot with which the Sportsmen shoot the Snipes.

It was on the third day that the President was allowed to hear the Budding Musicians making practice for the Evensong of Sunday; and he learnt that there is no mystery in giving sweet flowing accompaniment to the Psalms of David as some Masters give one to think. Likewise some Masters in cunning wise tell their Presidents that those who play on Band Stands cannot please with tunes as men march. Such Masters are a grief to the Helper, known as the Adjutant. But the Director denied that it was so. This comforted the President greatly.

These and many other mysteries were made open secrets to the President.

One day, as a reward for his zeal, the President was admitted to the Hall where lay the works of many composers, all comfortable in stout brown paper covers which are made at the Hall, and the President marvelled at the good order. Thus it is that there is no delay when the Director clamours loudly for music, grave or gay, gallop, or gavotte, Grieg or Gounod.

Last of all the President heard the far-famed Band of Erkneller in which all the performers are unhatched Masters of Bands; he heard the Crackle of the fire in the overture to Rienzi; he heard the Black Birds saying "Good-bye" and the Bobbing of the Robin; and he wondered at the curious rhythm which the Director called Jazz. It was this which caused the President to ask, whether the Dwellers

Digitized by Google

at Sea-South and Onbright would be glad to hear the songs about birds in such a rhythm. "Such is the delight of those who flap on Piers" said the Director, "and it is the Band which must seek to please."

These and many such things the President was shown, and many noises and notes of muted music he heard as he wandered through the Halls.

So the President thanked the Director for all his kindness and for the fair words which he had spoken of the Band over which he presided for his Commander.

And the Director expressed a hope that other Presidents might visit the Halls of Erknell, for they would receive a tuneful welcome. And the President promised to make known the wonders of those Halls to those who commanded Bands and who might wish their warriors to say of his Band:—"They say it with music, and not with some brayings that upset Jericho." And the President did so.

On his return the President told the Commander all these things and it appeared that he was comforted. And the Master of the Band rejoiced for he found the President had doubled his interest in the Band, for the Master is a cunning man.

Thus should it be with all those who wear stars and "take over the duties of President of the Band"; for much money and goods of great value, and the teaching of many who have left their homes young is in some way entrusted to him. And those who are ill trained from youth and blow into unclean instruments cannot delight themselves or the military men, who are their brothers, nor the Dwellers in Cities and on Piers, or those who inhabit the Mess.

BAND NOTES, 1926.

The Battalion was well represented at Kneller Hall in 1926. Sergt. Geary was appointed Band Master of the Border Regiment. Corpl. Holloway and Sergt. Watts are students to become Band Masters. L.-Corpl. Maiders gained special distinction in winning the Silver Medal and gaining his L.R.A.M.

Digitized by Google

The following also went for courses as pupils and gained good reports. L.-Corpl. Reid, L.-Corpl. Woolmore, A.-Bdms. Woolmore and Talbot.

The Band took part in the Aldershot Command Tattoo. Owing to the absence at Catterick of the 2nd Rifle Brigade, our Band and Bugles carried out the Band and Bugle march on their own. This was a big undertaking as the arena needs a large volume of sound. However, the Band and Bugles achieved the feat of playing the two marches "Georgia" and "Clarion Anglaise" at 168 paces to the minute on a rain-soaked ground and without the smallest mishap.

Lieut. T. L. Timpson most generously presented a Bochin model flute, which was needed. The Band now owns over 100 instruments, old and new.

The Band carried out most successfully many engagements.

The following places gave us engagements:—Henley, Reading, Wakefield, Coventry, Leicester, Farnham, Hastings, London, Brighton, Tunbridge Wells, Wellington (Berks), Birmingham, Worthing, Stoke-Newington.

The Band President would like to offer a prize for the best Map of England done by any child of married families and still attending school. The map must show all the above places and give at the side or at the bottom the approximate distance of each place from Aldershot. Maps to be sent to the Band Master before January 1st, 1928.

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL RECORDS

THE DEPOT, THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS

Digest of Service, 1926

January 20th.—"July" Squad—24 Riflemen—proceeded to join 2nd Battalion at Aldershot.

February 8th.—"August" Squad—23 Riflemen—proceeded to join 2nd Battalion.

February 24th.—Lieut. the Hon. J. C. C. Jervis, M.C., promoted Captain January 21st, 1926; *L.G.* dated February 23rd, 1926.

March 15th.—"September" Squad—23 Riflemen—proceeded to join 2nd Battalion.

March 24th.—Quartermaster and Captain E. Scutt retires on retired pay, having attained the age limit for retirement (March 20th). R.-Q.-M.-S. E. Hebblethwaite to be Quartermaster with the rank of Lieutenant, March 20th.

May 3rd.—"October" Squad—23 Riflemen—proceeded to join 2nd Battalion.

June 21st.—"December" Squad—18 Riflemen—proceeded to join 2nd Battalion.

July 9th.—Lieut. Hon. D. O. Trench joined from 2nd Bn. for a tour of duty *vice* Lieut. G. de Bruyne, who rejoined 2nd Battalion.

July 12th.—"January" Squad—25 Riflemen—proceeded to join 2nd Battalion.

August 30th.—"March" Squad—22 Riflemen—proceeded to join 2nd Battalion.

September 13th.—Quartermaster and Lieutenant E. Hebblethwaite embarked on H.T. *Nevassa, en route* to join

Digitized by Google

September 25th.—Captain Hon. J. C. C. Jervis, M.C., embarked for Canada as A.D.C. to Governor-General.

October 4th.—"April" Squad—17 Riflemen—proceeded to join 2nd Battalion.

October 12th.—Lieut. G. W. E. J. Erskine joined for a tour of duty from 1st Battalion.

November 3rd.—Major R. H. Woods, O.B.E., M.C., joined from 1st Battalion for a tour of duty in Command, *vice* Colonel T. G. Dalby, D.S.O., posted to 2nd Battalion.

November 3rd.—Quartermaster and Captain H. Moulsher joined from 1st Battalion.

December 1st.—"June" Squad—18 Riflemen—proceeded to join 2nd Battalion.

The undermentioned Officers, Warrant Officers and N.C.O.'s were serving at the Depot on December 31st, 1926 :

Major R. H. Woods, O.B.E., M.C. – –	Commanding.
Captain G. S. Oxley, M.C. – – –	Administrative O.C. Coy.
Captain T. N. F. Wilson, D.S.O., M.C. –	O.C. Training Coy.
Lieut. S. C. F. De Salis – – –	Adjutant.
,, Hon. D. O. Trench – – –	Weapon Training Officer.
,, G. W. E. J. Erskine – – –	Cadre Officer.
Captain H. Moulsher – – – –	Quartermaster.
R.-S.-M. G. A. P. Hind.	
R.-Q.-M.-S. F. Hammond, D.C.M.	
O.-R.-Q.-M.-S. J. W. Biltcliffe.	
C.-S.-M. F. G. Bunker.	
C.-Q.-M.-S. H. H. Edwards.	
Sergt.-Cook A. Baal.	
Mr. F. J. Joyce, ex-C.-S.-M. – –	Civilian O.R. Clerk.

WEAPON TRAINING, 1926-26

The dutymen and recruits at the Depot both fire Table A. This year the dutymen (trained men) fired exactly the same course as the recruits, the only difference being that at 100 yards and 200 yards they had fixed swords. Added to this, that they now fire the Kneeling Practice at a large 6 ft. target at 200 yards, and that the Box Respirator Practice has been done away with, it is not surprising that this year's average shows an increase of 4·56 points over last year's return.

Digitized by Google

During the year 180 recruits were exercised in Rifle and L.A. with the following results :—

Qualified "Good" (*i.e.*, those scoring 90 and over out of possible 125), 55.

Qualified "Fair" (*i.e.*, those scoring not less than 60, and not more than 89), 125.

Unqualified—Nil.

The average this year of the Recruits' Course was 83·8 as against 83·41 last year. Ten recruits scored 100 points or over in Part III "Test," and were awarded the A.R.A. Recruits' Medal. Squad Records are given below :—

Squad	Sergt.-Instr.	Average	Winners of A.R.A. Medals	Scores
July	Sgt. Brogan	84.45	Rfn. Norman	102
August	,, Smith	77.32	Nil.	Nil
Sept.	,, Debley	85.36	Rfn. Bruce Drury	102
			,, Cummings ('18)	102
Oct.	,, Williams	87.65	,, Sullivan	105
			,, Berry	104
Dec.	,, Marks	84.61	,, Gates	105
Jan.	,, Bentley	83.62	,, Piggins	101
Mar.	Cpl. Gossage	86. 5	,, Curtis	100
April	,, Carter	81	,, Heard	101

In July Lieut. the Hon. D. O. Trench took over the duties of Weapon Training Officer from Lieut. G. de Bruyne, who rejoined the 2nd Battalion.

In November Sergt. Reeman succeeded Sergt. Brogan as Sergt.-Instructor in Musketry, on the latter taking over the duties of C.-Q.-M.-S. in the 2nd Battalion.

THE RIFLE DEPOT SHOOTING CLUB

The Rifle Depot Shooting Club has just completed a very successful year. The results have indeed justified the care and encouragement given to the younger Riflemen, and we hope in time to possess another winner of H.M. The King's Medal.

The first three months of the year were devoted to Miniature Range Shooting. Besides the weekly competitions open to all ranks, including recruits, two matches were fired against the College, both of which we lost by three and twenty-six points respectively. The boys were too good for us, in spite of some very fine scores by individuals in our team. R.-S.-M. Apsey scored a "possible" in the rapid practice with 50 points, but this assistance could not

Digitized by Google

save us against the prodigious average of 47 points by the College. The Wykehamists fully deserved their victories, and it was no surprise for us to hear that a week later they won the "Country Life" Challenge Cup for miniature range practices.

Practice for the A.R.A. and N.R.A. Meetings began early in May, as soon as the Annual Courses had been fired. Intending competitors were numerous and eliminations were necessarily drastic, with the result that by the first week in June our Bisley representatives had been chosen. Fortunately the weather behaved itself and we were able to make considerable progress. Corpl. Williamson, K.R.R.C., and his gallant markers, were equal to every fresh demand on them, and the smooth working of the butts had a large share in our subsequent successes at Bisley.

On Saturday, June 12th, six Rifle Depot representatives visited Portsmouth to compete in the Hampshire Rifle Association Meeting. Rain spoilt an otherwise perfect day, but the opportunity of acquiring the competitive spirit made the trip well worth while. All the six fired well, Sergt. Moore making the highest aggregate score. The aggregate scores were :—

	Points.
L.-Sergt. T. Moore, K.R.R.C. – – –	215
Lieut. E. J. C. King-Salter, R.B. – – –	214
R.-S.-M. W. Apsey, D.C.M. – – – –	213
R.-S.-M. G. Hind, K.R.R.C. – – –	212
Rfn. F. Homewood, R.B. – – – –	199
R.-Q.-M.-S. F. Hammond, K.R.R.C. – –	194

On June 17th we shot against the College on the open range under Ashburton conditions. Both teams were off form and the shooting was of a poor standard. The Rifle Depot won by 28 points. Lieut. King-Salter, Rifle Brigade, R.-S.-M. Apsey, Rifle Brigade, and L.-Sergt. Moore, K.R.R.C., were the highest scorers with Sergt. Brogan and Corpl. Jukes, both 60th Rifles, well up.

An invitation to shoot against Eton was readily accepted, especially as this gave us a golden opportunity of visiting Bisley immediately before the A.R.A. Meeting. The range at Winchester does not facilitate shooting. The contour of the surrounding hills would seem to cause a perpetual draught, and the experience of firing at 500 yards without any wind is a rare occurrence. This "disadvantage" has

Digitized by Google

always proved a blessing in disguise and accounts for the confidence with which we tackle the targets at Bisley and other Meetings. The match resulted in a runaway victory for us by 63 points. Our score would have won the Ashburton Shield in comfort twelve days later. R.-S.-M. Hind, K.R.R.C., gained 66 points out of a possible 70, and Sergt. Brogan, K.R.R.C., scored 65. Lieut. King-Salter, Rifle Brigade, and Rfn. Bayley, Rifle Brigade, made equal points of 62.

Rfn. F. Homewood, Rifle Brigade, a veteran of many Bisleys and a very reliable shot, after practising right up to the final day, was unable to journey to Bisley. The wet day at Portsmouth had wrought havoc with his health, and we were somewhat dismayed at the absence of one whom we could depend upon for high scoring and prize-winning. Rfn. Kemp replaced him in the Army Championship nominations and successfully competed in the Army 100 Cup.

Monday, June 28th, the first day of the A.R.A. Meeting, did not yield any spectacular successes for the Rifle Depot, but most of us were high in the Roupell Cup prize list. On Tuesday the Roberts Cup was won with a score of 124 points. Sergt. Moore, K.R.R.C., was second with 123 points. As R.-S.-M. Timbrell had already won the Roupell Cup, we felt that he might have taken things easier on the next day. To our great joy, 50 per cent. of the Rifle Depot representatives survived the eliminating stages and fired for the Army Hundred Cup, which R.-S.-M. Jagger, 2nd K.R.R.C., removed. R.-Q.-M.-S. Hammond, K.R.R.C., although he scored sufficient points to shoot in this match, could not compete as he had not been nominated for the Army Championship. L.-Sergt. Moore, K.R.R.C., continued to shoot at the top of his form and finished 10th in the Army Championship, a very good performance on his second appearance at Bisley.

Our rejoicings were unrestrained upon winning the "Methuen Cup" from the Small Arms School by a comfortable margin of points. The Cup has now returned to Winchester after an absence of three years. *This is the third Greenjacket victory since the war,* and a very fitting close to the A.R.A. Meeting.

Digitized by Google

Only those members of the Rifle Depot who were required to shoot amongst the best fifty shots in the Army for H.M. The King's Medal remained for the N.R.A. Meeting, except for R.-Q.-M.-S. Hammond. The surprise member was L.-Corpl. Stratford, K.R.R.C., who had shot steadily throughout the A.R.A. week and now found himself 35th in the Army Championship. We felt justly proud of providing five " experts " from Winchester.

July 6th was a great day for the Rifle Depot, for the Rifle Brigade, and for the Greenjackets. A large number of officers from Winchester arrived at Bisley to cheer on our survivors. The visit was well worth the journey, and we cannot do better than quote the account in the *Daily Telegraph* :—

" Bisley, Tuesday.—The King's Medal, for the best shot in the Army at Home, was won by R.-S.-M. Apsey, D.C.M., of the Rifle Depot, Winchester, after an incident which aroused some excitement. Something went wrong with the marking when C.-S.-M.-I. Cyster, Small Arms School was firing the last practice, and he fired again by himself. He wanted 48 to win ; he scored 42.

" The first to congratulate the winner was his wife, but he was soon the centre of an admiring crowd of ' Greenjackets.' There must be something in the air of Winchester. It was from the Depot there that R.-S.-M. Jagger, last year's King's Medallist, went to his present appointment, and R.-S.-M. Apsey ' reigned in his stead.' "

R.-S.-M. Apsey scored 178, and the next Greenjacket was also from the Depot, L.-Sergt. Moore, K.R.R.C., being placed 7th with a score of 172 points.

We maintained our record of providing at least one member for the Army VIII each year by having R.-S.-M. W. Apsey in the team.

Lieut. E. J. C. King-Salter's innumerable successes at Bisley have not been recorded here as, although he practised with us at Winchester, yet he competed as a 2nd Battalion Rifle Brigade representative. When he is eventually posted to the Rifle Depot we shall expect him to bring many honours to Winchester.

Digitized by Google

Full results of the Bisley Meeting are given below :—

ARMY RIFLE ASSOCIATION CENTRAL MEETING.

THE ROUPELL CUP (641 Competitors).

	Class A.	*Points*	*Prize*
15th.	R.-S.-M. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.	81	£2
16th.	R.-Q.-M.-S. Hammond, D.C.M., K.R.R.C.	81	£2.
57th.	L.-Sergt. Moore, K.R.R.C.	75	10*s.*
	Class B.		
21st.	Rfn. Bayley, R.B.	73	£1.
25th.	Corpl. Jukes, K.R.R.C.	72	10*s.*

THE ROBERTS CUP (638 Competitors).

Small Silver Medal won by L.-Sergt. T. Moore, K.R.R.C., 2nd Place. Score, 123.

	Class A.	*Points*	*Prize*
2nd.	L.-Sergt. Moore, K.R.R.C.	123	£4.
32nd.	R.-S.-M. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.	99	£1.
35th.	R.-S.-M. Hind, K.R.R.C.	98	£1.
38th.	R.-Q.-M.-S. Hammond, D.C.M., K.R.R.C.	96	£1.
67th.	A.-Sergt. Hurst, R.B.	90	10*s.*
	Class B.		
4th.	L.-Corpl. Stratford, K.R.R.C.	98	£2.
10th.	Rfn. Kemp, R.B.	95	£1.
25th.	Corpl. Jukes, K.R.R.C.	79	10*s.*
31st.	Corpl. Wright, R.B.	76	10*s.*

THE ARMY HUNDRED CUP.

Open to the hundred best shots in the Army. Qualification requires an Army Championship nomination and a high aggregate score from the Roupell and Roberts practices.

		Points	*Prize*
28th.	R.-S.-M. Hind, K.R.R.C.	137	£1.
35th.	L.-Corpl. Stratford, K.R.R.C.	133	£1.
42nd.	R.-S.-M. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.	131	£1.
48th.	L.-Sergt. Moore, K.R.R.C.	128	£1.
90th.	Rfn. Kemp, R.B.	104	£1.

THE METHUEN CUP.

* Open to representative teams from the Services, 16 teams.

		Points	
1st.	The Greenjackets	1315	Cup, Badges and £10.
2nd.	The Small Arms School	1281	
3rd.	The Brigade of Guards	1266	

THE REVOLVER THIRTY CUP.

Open to the thirty best revolver shots in the Regular Army.

16th. R.-Q.-M.-S. Hammond, D.C.M., K.R.R.C. 131 – £2.

*Greenjackets' Team consisted of :—Major Atkinson, K.R.R.C. (Captain of Team) ; Captain Norcott, R.B. ; Lieut. King-Salter, R.B. ; R.-S.-M. Jagger, K.R.R.C. ; R.-S.-M. Apsey, R.B. ; Sergt. Giles, R.B. ; Sergt. Pretty, K.R.R.C. ; L.-Sergt. Moore, K.R.R.C. ; Corpl. Shuttleworth, R.B.

Digitized by Google

NATIONAL RIFLE ASSOCIATION MEETING, 1926.

His Majesty The King's Medal.

Open to the best fifty shots in the Regular Army. Winner wears the King's Medal for the best shot in the Army (at Home).

		Points.
Won by	R.-S.-M. W. H. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.	178
8th.	L.-Sergt. T. Moore, K.R.R.C.	172
54th.	R.-S.-M. G. Hind, K.R.R.C.	140
92nd.	L.-Corpl. R. Stratford, K.R.R.C.	109

Her Majesty Queen Mary's Prize.

Open to all serving members of His Majesty's Forces.

11th.	L.-Sergt. T. Moore, K.R.R.C.	171

Kinnaird Cup.

		Points	*Prize*
33rd.	R.-Q.-M.-S. F. Hammond, D.C.M., K.R.R.C.	33 –	£1.

B.S.A.

		Points	*Prize*
7th.	R.-Q.-M.-S. F. Hammond, D.C.M., K.R.R.C.	33 –	£2.

The United Services Challenge Cup.

Won by the Regular Army.

Rifle Depot Representatives in the Army VIII.

R.-S.-M. W. H. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.
L.-Sergt. Moore practised as a reserve.

Digitized by Google

MISCELLANEOUS NOTES

Corrections

We wish to make a correction regarding the statement of the distinguished services of Lieut.-General the Hon. Sir A. R. Montagu-Stuart-Wortley which appeared on p. 209 of the Volume for 1925.

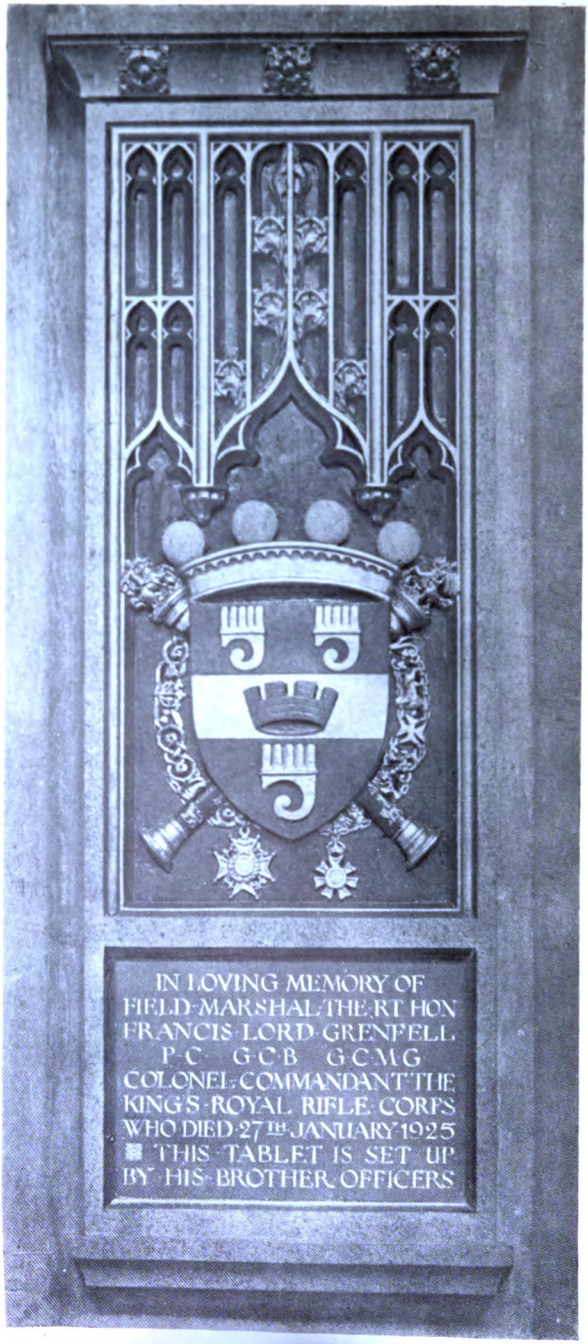
The latter part of the Note should read as follows:—In April 1914 he was appointed Assistant Director of Movements at the War Office and on the outbreak of war made Director. For his services in this capacity he was made a C.B. and specially promoted Major-General. In 1917 he commanded the 69th Brigade and the 19th and 23rd Divisions and was sent to Mesopotamia as Q.M.G. in August. For his services there he was made a K.C.M.G. In 1919 he was appointed Major-General in charge of Administration, Southern Command, and in 1924 Q.M.G. in India. In January 1924 he was promoted Lieut.-General and appeared in the King's Birthday Gazette of that year as a K.C.B.

In the Volume of the *Chronicle* for 1925 under the Notice of H.M. Queen Alexandra it is stated that of the Rifle officers present on the occasion of her entry into London it was believed that Colonel N. W. Wallace, C.M.G., was the sole survivor.

We are indebted to Major-General Sir Steuart Hare for the information that his father—who is, we are pleased to say, still alive—was also present with the Guard of Honour of the 1st Battalion on this occasion and that he still remembers marching with his Company behind the Royal carriage.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



THE MEMORIA[illegible]T TO F.M. LORD GRENFELL.

Digitized by Google

Memorial Tablet to Lord Grenfell

Winchester Cathedral is rich in memorials to Riflemen, and another has been added, which, though small, is a gem of beauty. It is a tablet to the memory of Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, P.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G., Colonel Commandant of The King's Royal Rifle Corps, who died on January 27th, 1925, and set up by his brother officers. It has been erected in a niche on the east of the Regimental Memorial window, facing the south side screen of the choir. The memorial was designed and executed by Mr. C. E. Kempe. The oblong tablet is roughly some two feet by one foot. The centre is occupied by the arms of Lord Grenfell in heraldic colours, above which is a canopy of effective Perpendicular design, also in colour (Rifle green, red and gold predominate). The inscription beneath the coat of arms runs :—

"In Loving Memory of Field-Marshal The Rt. Hon. Francis Lord Grenfell, P.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G., Colonel Commandant of The King's Royal Rifle Corps, who died 27th January, 1925, this tablet is set up by his brother officers."

The tablet is very similar to that to Lord Louis Mountbatten and Prince Maurice of Battenberg on the west side of the Memorial Window.

Lieut.-General Sir William Pitcairn Campbell, Colonel-Commandant, attended to unveil the Memorial Tablet, and the same was dedicated by the Lord Bishop of Winchester at a special service held in the choir of Winchester Cathedral on October 9th. Lord Grenfell's elder son, who has succeeded to the Barony, being in India with the 1st Battalion, was unable to be present, but the family was well represented and there was a large gathering of the many friends of the late Field-Marshal and past and present officers of the Regiment.

In addition to the Bishop of Winchester there were present the Dean (the Very Rev. Dr. Hutton), the Bishop of Southampton, Canon Goodman (who carried the Bishop's pastoral staff), and the Precentor (the Rev. G. H. Salter).

Digitized by Google

The service, which occupied rather less than half an hour, commenced with the hymn "Fight the good fight." The Lord's Prayer and versicles were said, and then the 23rd Psalm, "The Lord is my shepherd," was sung. As the lesson, the Dean read the first five verses from Wisdom iii, "But the souls of the righteous." Following this, the choir sang Sir Henry Hadow's anthem, "O Lord, to whom the spirits live," after which the Bishop of Winchester, the Dean and the other clergy, with the Colonel-Commandant, and "others specially designated" (including the family representatives) proceeded to the Memorial. Here Lieut.-General Sir William Pitcairn Campbell offered the Memorial to the care of the Dean and Chapter in the following words :—

"To the Glory of God and in honoured Memory of Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, Colonel Commandant of The King's Royal Rifle Corps, I unveil this Memorial and commit it to the care of the Dean and Chapter of this Cathedral Church for ever."

Then the Bishop said :—

"In thankfulness for a noble life of service to God and our Country, we Dedicate this Tablet to the memory of Francis Wallace Lord Grenfell, Field-Marshal, sometime Senior Colonel Commandant of The King's Royal Rifle Corps, in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

Three prayers were offered by the Bishop, and then the "Last Post" was sounded by buglers, who were posted in the north aisle close by the recumbent memorial in bronze to that other much-loved officer of the 60th, General Sir Redvers Buller.

The hymn, "Jerusalem the golden" followed, during the singing of which those who had been at the place of the Memorial returned to their seats in the choir. Here the verses of the National Anthem were sung, and the service concluded with the Blessing, pronounced by the Bishop.

Digitized by Google

A Regimental Historian

The death of General Astley Terry removes one whose whole life was bound up in the history of our Regiment. He made a large collection of objects of interest connected therewith, including early documents such as the Commissions of some of its original members, portraits of the Colonels-in-Chief and Colonels Commandant, illustrations of uniform, battle prints, books connected with the 60th, etc., etc. The greater part of these he most generously presented to the " Celer et Audax " Club. They are on view at 71 Eccleston Square.

General Terry's age, and the accuracy of his memory up to the last, made him a valuable authority on Regimental events of the last seventy years. He was especially strong on the subject of the Regimental March, and much regretted the displacement of " The Huntsmen's Chorus " by the " Yägenleben." The change would seem to have been ordered without reference to him. It was made at the instance of the late Colonel Herbert who—in perfectly good faith—put forth in favour of the latter March arguments which proved to be devoid of historical foundation. His representations were accepted by Lord Grenfell despite the opposition of Sir Redvers Buller who, although unable to " quote chapter and verse," was convinced that " The Huntsmen's Chorus " was in use long before the other.

1st Cadet Battalion K.R.R.C.

Prince Arthur of Connaught presented the prizes this year to the members of the 1st Cadet Battalion at the London Guildhall.

Having watched various displays showing the training received by the cadets, the Prince congratulated the boys on the way in which the displays had been carried out. The affiliation of the Battalion to the 60th Rifles had set them a very high standard to which to live up; and from what he had seen he was sure they were doing their utmost to live up to it. He also congratulated them on having taken fourth position in the Inter-Regimental Cup Competition of the Territorial Regiments.

Lieut.-Colonel Byrne, Commanding Officer, in presenting a report of the work of the Battalion, said the present strength

Digitized by Google

of the Battalion was 482, as against 878 at the same time last year. During the war 104 cadets and ex-cadets served as officers, while 4800 of all ranks served. Seventy-three were killed and 408 were wounded. The decorations won included three V.C.'s, four D.S.O.'s, eleven Military Crosses, four D.C.M.'s, one Military Medal, one Legion of Honour, and one Croix de Guerre.

Lieut.-General Sir W. Pitcairn Campbell, the Hon. Colonel, was also present and said that in his opinion he did not think that the Government did enough to encourage the cadets and hoped next year to hear that they had received more help from the W.O.—a hope which the Prince heartily endorsed.

The Origin of Point Chevalier, N.Z.

The story of how Point Chevalier got its name was related by Miss Ellen Melville at the opening of the new Point Chevalier Library.

The old Maori name was Te Rae, meaning "The Headland," but in 1860 and 1861 Lieut. G. R. Chevalier, Instructor of Musketry of the 60th Regiment of Foot, set up a rifle range at the Point for training the regulars and militia prior to the departure of the troops for Taranaki, and the place has been called Point Chevalier ever since.

Armistice Day at Winchester

The day was celebrated at Winchester by the usual parade of troops in the Broadway, opposite the Guildhall, and after the ceremony the detachment of the Regiment marched *via* Market Street to the Cathedral precincts, where Colonel Majendie, Commanding the Depot, deposited a beautiful wreath at the foot of the Memorial, on which was inscribed :—

"In enduring memory of their comrades who fell in the Great War from all ranks, past and present, of The King's Royal Rifle Corps, November 11th, 1926."

Later in the afternoon a wreath of Flanders poppies was placed by the Mayoress at the foot of the Statue.

Digitized by Google

The Funeral of a Sportsman

The following extract from a letter sent to a member of the Sergeants' Mess, Karima Camp, Northern Province, Sierra Leone, December 25th, 1926, has been forwarded to us by a correspondent :—

" I had the privilege a week ago of attending the funeral of a native in Kamabia, five miles away (a privilege seldom granted, I understand, to white people), and it was extremely interesting to a military man.

"The natives of Kamabia have three funeral grounds, all of them up in the bush. The one for the chiefs, one for the women, and for the rank and file of the place (men only). This man was one of the heads of the tribal hunters, a section that in old days formed the soldiers of the tribe, and an advance guard in time of aggressive warfare. He was given the honour of a coffin (the ordinary native is merely wrapped in country cloth and mats) and the corpse was taken up to the chief's and headmen's funeral place in the bush, where a grave had already been dug for him. This grave had been dug in the approved fashion, *i.e.*, an eight feet circle, two feet deep and in the centre of the circle a hole just large enough to take the coffin and another two feet six inches deep. The bottom and sides of the grave were covered with native mats and the coffin was lowered into the circle, but not into the centre part. One of the hunters then sang the ancestry of the dead man, and also the feats he had performed as a hunter and in war. The coffin was then lowered into the centre. Then a hunter with a flintlock gun already loaded stepped into the circle alongside the coffin and opened the lid. Carefully taking the dead man's hand, he forced the trigger finger on to the trigger of the loaded gun, and so the dead huntsman fired his last shot. A sort of shuffle dance was then sung round the coffin in the circle by two huntsmen, one singing the huntsman's farewell peace and the other sounding three blasts at the head, foot and sides of the coffin on a whistle. Flowers and leaves were then thrown on the coffin. Twigs were interlaced on top of this, and country mats on top of this again to prevent any earth reaching the coffin or body. The grave was then filled in and sixteen volleys fired over the grave by the remaining hunters of the tribe. Altogether it was an impressive ceremony."

Digitized by Google

The 3rd Royal Americans in 1757

In connection with the Bicentenary of the birth of General Wolfe, an exhibition was held by the British Numismatic Society, London, at its meeting on Wednesday, January 26th, 1927. In addition to medals relating to General Wolfe shown by various members, Mr. W. J. Andrew, F.S.A., of The Old House, Michelmersh, Hants, exhibited a series of seven powder horns of the Seven Years' War in America, 1752–59. The horns are beautifully engraved with views of the towns, forts, rivers, ships and forces. The evolution of New York is shown, from a peaceful town with two windmills on the earliest, to a walled city with two forts replacing the windmills on the latest. One horn representing the siege of Quebec gives a plan of the city and its defences, a miniature of the frigate *The Sutherland*, which first ran under the guns, and a map of the river and surrounding country showing Wolfe's forces and his plan of attack.

Another horn bears the inscription: "Bought by Lieut. John Longsdon of ye 3rd Battalion of the Royal Americans, Fort Edward, ye 2nd day of August, 1757."

The Third Volume of the Annals of the Regiment having been sent to the Corps of Guides and the 2nd Battalion of the Gurkhas, the following replies have been received, showing that their association with the Regiment is not forgotten:—

"Mardan,
November 8th, 1926.

"Dear Sir,

In the absence of my Colonel I am writing, on behalf of my brother officers of the Guides, to thank the Celer et Audax Club very sincerely for their kindness in sending us a copy of Volume III of The Annals of The King's Royal Rifle Corps.

We have no survivors of the Mutiny days in the Guides, but we, like yourselves, ever cherish the memory of those historic times when our regiments were so closely associated.

Digitized by Google

It is a matter of great pride and satisfaction to us to know that the friendship formed with your ever famous Regiment at the time of the Mutiny is still as fresh in your memory as it is in ours.

With renewed thanks for the honour you have done to us in presenting us with this valuable volume which, I can assure you, will be read with very great interest by the Officers of the Guides.

Believe me,
Yours very truly,
D. SANDEMAN,
(*Major*, Q.V.O. Corps of Guides).

Lieut.-Colonel Lewis Butler,
The Wilderness,
Earley."

" Razmak,
November 22nd, 1926.

" Dear Colonel Butler,

As Senior Commanding Officer of the 2nd Gurkhas I write on behalf of the Regiment to thank you and the members of the Celer et Audax Club for your kindness in presenting us with a copy of the volume dealing with the Mutiny.

This act of yours and the feelings expressed in your letter are greatly appreciated by all ranks, who heartily reciprocate them.

We have always considered it the greatest honour to be so linked with the 60th Rifles, and it is very gratifying to feel that the comradeship is so real.

By a fortunate coincidence the 1/60th are moving in relief to this station next month, and our 2nd Battalion are looking forward to the pleasure of serving with them for a year.

Yours sincerely,
A. MACKINNON, *Lieut.-Colonel*,
Commanding 2nd Bn. 2nd K.E.O. Gurkhas.

Lieut.-Colonel L. Butler,
The Wilderness,
Earley, Reading."

Digitized by Google

NOTICES

Army Officers' Art Society

The above Society was founded in 1925 by the late Lieut.-Colonel A. F. Owen-Lewis, D.S.O., Green Howards, in order to afford to Officers holding or having held a permanent commission in the Regular Army or Royal Marines, and interested in, or practising, any form of Art, an opportunity of getting into touch with one another and of exhibiting their work once a year in a leading London Art Gallery.

Two Exhibitions have already been held and have proved successful. A considerable number of Sales were effected on each occasion, and the proceeds of the Exhibitions after payment of expenses were handed over to F.-M. Earl Haig's Fund for Ex-Service Men. £46. 19*s*. 4*d*. was handed over to this Fund as the proceeds of the last Exhibition.

An Exhibition will be held next October in new Galleries now in course of construction in Burlington Gardens.

The election of Members is vested in the Committee, who may require Candidates to submit examples of their work. These need not necessarily be framed, and can therefore be sent without difficulty from any part of the world.

The Annual Subscription is £1. 5*s*., which entitles a Member to exhibit four works free of further charge. Two more may be admitted on payment of a hanging fee of 5*s*. each.

Officers interested are invited to communicate with the Hon. Secretary, 2, St. Leonard's Terrace, Chelsea, S.W. 3, who will be pleased to answer any enquiries and to forward a copy of the Rules and List of members.

R. H. W. WILSON, Lt.-Colonel,
Chairman of Committee.

F. A. WILKINSON, Major,
February, 1927. *Hon. Secretary.*

Digitized by Google

Empire Community Settlement

Applications are now being invited from those wishing to join the first Empire Community Settlement in South Africa.

The E.C.S. Committee is a voluntary body, and has no financial interests in the work it has undertaken. Its sole aim is to organise a system of migration, without financial risk, for those who desire to settle overseas, but who have no resources other than fixed assured incomes ranging from £250 a year upwards. In this category are the majority of retired officers and officials of H.M. Services and members of the professions, on whom the burden of post-war prices and taxation has fallen heavily. To no other class should the genial life of the Dominions make a stronger appeal, while for their children there would be greater scope than in this over-populated country.

The principal deterrents to migration are (1) lack of capital, (2) lack of knowledge of conditions overseas, and (3) the serious consequences of failure. E.C.S. is designed to make the first unnecessary, to enable the second to be gained by personal experience, and to minimise the risk of the third.

The E.C.S. is not an agricultural scheme, but it should benefit those who are thinking of farming.

The method proposed by the E.C.S. Committee falls into two distinct phases:

The first phase (not to exceed five years) will be spent in a Residential Country Club on a leasehold basis, during which time newcomers may acclimatise themselves to fresh conditions. The Residential Country Club will accommodate fifty families and will comprise:—

A Club house for meals and indoor recreations.
Bungalows.
Gardens and grounds, with outdoor recreations.
One small irrigated allotment for each family, with the services of a qualified instructor.
All domestic and maintenance services.

Residents to pay a fixed sum per annum, covering rent, food, subscriptions and all other services.

Digitized by Google

The second phase provides for permanent settlement on a freehold basis. Near the Country Club building sites, ranging from a half to four acres will be reserved. Each family will be given an option to buy a site and to have a house built thereon. The cost will be stated in the option, which will provide for payment over a period of years. The option may be exercised (*a*) at the end of the five years' period in the Country Club, or (*b*) at an earlier date, providing the vacancy in the Country Club can be filled by the Committee. There is no obligation on settlers to take up the option.

Financially, each Settlement must be self-supporting. The land, buildings and services will be provided for and financed by approved parties in the country concerned. A fair return on the capital expenditure involved must be assured, to be derived from the payments of residents in the Club.

Before asking settlement facilities in the Dominions, the E.C.S. Committee had to assure itself that there was a demand for such Settlement, and if the Home Government would approve and support an attempt to further its own policy, viz., the better distribution of the white population of the Empire.

The Government agreed to make a £ for £ grant to the Committee to assist it in carrying out its investigations. By the aid of various Government Departments and through other channels, the Committee's proposals were made known. The result showed that there was an urgent need for such a system of migration.

The Committee then despatched the Vice-Chairman, Lady Bourne, and Rear-Admiral R. N. Lawson, to South Africa. The Prime Ministers of the Union Government and of Southern Rhodesia, Provincial Administrators and others of sound judgment warmly approved the Committee's programme. This approval was backed by provisional offers from various Municipalities, with estimates, for the provision of the land, buildings and maintenance services, etc., required. The Committee is now satisfied that a Settlement can be established in South Africa which will provide the facilities outlined at a price well within the means of those for whom E.C.S. was designed. Furthermore,

Digitized by Google

it is assured that such immigration will be welcomed by the Government and the community of South Africa.

The Vice-Chairman has returned to South Africa, authorised to select the most suitable site and to negotiate an agreement for the construction and maintenance of the first Community Settlement.

But before entering into any binding contracts, the Committee must be assured that it will be able to maintain the necessary organization in London. The Government states that it is unable to make any permanent grant for this purpose, on the ground that E. C. S. is designed for a special class; a class which we venture to think has been second to none in the services it has rendered to the nation.

The Committee is convinced that, although a part of the above sum can be obtained from E.C. Settlers, it will be necessary to raise a further £1500 per annum for three years. If that amount is not forthcoming quickly the scheme must be abandoned.

The Committee feels, however, that an enterprise of such promise will surely not be allowed to fail for the lack of such an insignificant sum. It appeals earnestly to public-minded men and women to help in the achievement of its aim.

On behalf of the Committee,

HENRY CAMPBELL, *Admiral.*
A. H. DENNIS.
M. GISBOROUGH.
A. HENRY MCMAHON.
MESTON.
T. W. PARKINSON.
DOROTHY C. PEEL.
JOHN ROSS.
C. BECKETT PLATT, *Secretary.*

39 Bedford Square,
London, W.C. 1.
13th April, 1926.

Digitized by Google

Memorial to Field-Marshal Earl Ypres, K.P., etc.

Field-Marshal The Earl of Ypres, whom we all like to think of best as Sir John French (of Kimberley fame), afterwards the great leader who trained the Old Contemptibles for the greatest war in history, will never be forgotten wherever "true glory strikes roots and spreads" in the British Empire. The Retreat from Mons and the Battle of the Marne, looked at in the best light we have, were as great in what they achieved and, above all, in what they prevented as any of the great battles of the world. It was especially in connection with the Defence of Ypres and the protection of the Channel Ports, which had to be continued during the long years of unceasing warfare when this country placed five million men in the field, that the Field-Marshal will ever be remembered. There is no doubt that it was Lord French's wish that any memorial which was to be erected to him as Commander-in-Chief of the British Forces in the Field should be erected at Ypres, the ancient town from which he took his highest title and with which he associated himself in so close a way during the last years of his life.

We owe it to Violet, Duchess of Rutland—herself an old friend of Lord Ypres—that Mr. Jo Davidson has undertaken to make another bust in Burgundy stone. It is hoped that this bust will be finished and exhibited in the Royal Academy next year, after which it will be retained at Aldershot until such time as the Church at Ypres has been so far completed that it will be possible to place the bust in the transept there. It is proposed to devote any surplus, after paying for the bust, to the transept of the Church at Ypres, and every endeavour will be made to see to it that it is planned and built in a manner worthy of its purpose.

We ask all who wish to associate themselves with this national memorial to send donations to the Hon. Secretary of the Fund,

COLONEL L. STANLEY BARRY, C.M.G., C.B.E., M.V.O., D.S.O.,
17, Queen's Gate Place,
London, S.W.

who has kindly undertaken to receive and acknowledge subscriptions.

Digitized by Google

Remarks on Vocational Training

By Major F. K. Hardy, D.S.O., Army Educational Corps.

It has come to my notice that, although the trades taught at the Army Vocational Training Centres are set out in detail in Army Council Instruction No. 590 of 1924, many N.C.O.'s and men, not having the opportunity of consulting that Army Council Instruction, are ignorant of the range of classes for which they can apply.

For this reason I will give a complete list of the classes at Catterick and Hounslow and will add some explanatory notes to those held at Hounslow.

The trades taught are :—

At Catterick.	At Hounslow.
Bricklaying.	Bricklaying.
Plastering.	Plastering.
Carpentry.	Carpentry.
Joinery.	Joinery.
Painting and Decorating.	Painting and Decorating.
Smithing.	Smithing.
Boot Repairing.	Boot Repairing.
Overseas Settlement.	Plumbing.
General Farming.	Building Construction.
Dairy Farming.	Handyman.
Pig Farming.	Electric Wiring.
Poultry Farming.	Fitting and Turning.
Market Gardening	Moulding.
Fruit Farming.	Motor Mechanics.
Groundsman.	Acetylene Welding.
	Private Service.
	Gardener-Handyman.
	Upholstery.
	French Polishing.

The Choice of a Trade.

N.C.O.'s and men would be well advised to remember, all through their service, that the day will come when they have to find civil employment. There are many ways of preparing for that evil day but the three most important, to my mind, are deciding upon the district in which to settle, choosing a trade which offers prospects in that district, and keeping in with friends and relations who can help in the search for employment.

To emphasise these points, it is not generally recognised that some trades are universally practised throughout the

Digitized by Google

British Isles, others may be localized to certain definite areas. Take as instances Carpentry, a trade which is found in every town and village in these islands, and Thatching, which is only found in some purely agricultural districts. Human nature being what it is, it is obvious that a friend who is in good employment and well considered by his boss or foreman can, if he wishes to, assist another into a vacant job over the heads of countless unknown applicants.

The State of the Labour Market.

N.C.O.'s and men are inclined to be over confident about their ability to find employment. There is no doubt that a man who is determined to get work will do so sooner or later, but there is always the danger that the man will, in despair, join the ranks of the unemployed or take up some ill-paid, uncongenial work for the sake of his wife and children. It must be realised that when there are over one million men out of work in Great Britain competition for employment is very fierce. Remember that our total population is under forty-eight millions, which means that one in every forty-eight persons of our population is unemployed.

Experience shows that it is not unusual for two or three hundred applicants to apply for a comparatively desirable job. It is this that the soldier must be prepared to face on his return to civil life.

The Hounslow Trades.

Bricklaying.—This trade, which is suitable for young men, will be found all over the country. In six months a higher standard of skill can be reached than in any other trades.

Plasterers.—Requires a powerful and flexible wrist. It is a young man's trade, for which excellent openings exist.

Carpenters and Joiners.—There is a good demand up and down the country for carpenters who understand fixing. Bench work and joinery require skill and experience to ensure constant employment. A small wood-mill provides training for those who need it.

Painting and Decorating.—This trade suffers from serious depression in the winter months. All branches of this trade are taught and those who wish can specialize in sign writing or in coach painting. Spray painting is to be introduced shortly.

Building Construction.—Unless a man has some definite end in view it is inadvisable for him to undergo this course.

Plumbing.—Experience plays a large part in this trade. Students are taught one or more branches according to their wishes or ability.

Digitized by Google

ESTATE HANDYMAN.—This training consists of rough woodwork, plumbing, painting and general household repairs. Care of electric light and pumping plant can be given if required.

ELECTRIC WIRING.—This consists of indoor wiring for lighting, telephones and bells and the care of electric light plant. Employment is not easily found in this work, which demands considerable theoretical knowledge. Applicants should have a distinct bent for electrical work.

UPHOLSTERY.—This trade is largely done by piece work, which means that in order to secure a good wage speed is essential. Speed cannot be taught in six months, though an adaptable student should be able to compete with anyone after further experience.

FRENCH POLISHING.—This is taught as an adjunct to Upholstery, but applicants with a definite object in view can take it as a separate subject.

BOOT REPAIRING.—Speed cannot be taught in six months. It only comes with experience. For this reason direct employment is not easy to obtain. There are fair openings for those who wish to set up on their own, but for success these must have the business sense and choose their locality with care.

MOTOR MECHANICS.—The openings in this trade are fairly good. Although driving is taught it is not possible to guarantee that every N.C.O. and man attending this class can get driving instruction. Every endeavour, however, is made to give this form of instruction.

FITTING AND TURNING.—Employment is found fairly readily for those with some previous experience.

SMITHING.—There is very little opening to-day for the farrier. This course will give him instruction in general smith's work, tool-making and acetylene welding, and so widen his chance of employment.

MOULDING.—Only small work is done, but N.C.O.'s and men who have had previous experience can get back their skill. Employment is good.

ACETYLENE WELDING.—Taught as an adjunct to Smithing, Fitting and Motor Mechanics. Can be taken as a separate course by those who have a definite object in view.

GARDENER-HANDYMAN.—The aim of this class is to turn out a man useful in the garden and in looking after poultry and a pig or two. Specialized or large scale work is not done.

PRIVATE SERVICE.—The training includes valeting, table work, care of silver, glass, china and furniture. Good posts in private houses, clubs and hotels are available for suitable men. Applicants should be unmarried, bear an exemplary character and have an unblemished medical record. A man whose wife has been in service and is ready to return will find good opportunities, provided that there is no family.

Army Council Instruction No. 590 of 1924 imposes restrictions on certain of the above classes. These are "previous experience" and "promise of employment," but I can say, authoritatively, that an applicant who can prove that he has a sound reason for wishing to undergo any particular course will be considered for a vacancy as if he had the experience or promise normally required.

Digitized by Google

THE CELER ET AUDAX CLUB GENERAL COMMITTEE, LTD.

COMMITTEE FOR 1927

Chairman :

LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR WM. PITCAIRN CAMPBELL, K.C.B.,
Colonel Commandant.

Deputy Chairman :

LT.-GEN. HON. SIR A. RICHARD MONTAGU-STUART-WORTLEY,
K.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O.

Members :

MAJOR-GENERAL C. R. R. McGRIGOR, C.B., C.M.G.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL W. S. KAYS, C.M.G.

COLONEL H. C. R. GREEN, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.

LIEUT.-COLONEL E. W. THISTLETHWAYTE.

LIEUT.-COLONEL G. A. SOLTAU-SYMONS.

CAPTAIN SIR THOMAS TROUBRIDGE, BART.

MAJOR-GENERAL SIR STEUART HARE, K.C.M.G., C.B.
Chairman, Dinner Committee.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL R. S. OXLEY, C.B., C.M.G.,
Chairman, Veterans' Association.

LIEUT.-COLONEL LEWIS BUTLER,
Chairman, Historical Committee.

COLONEL R. BYRON, D.S.O.,
Editor, Regimental *Chronicle*.

MAJOR A. E. LAWRENCE, M.C.,
Hon. Secretary, Point-to-Point Committee.

} *ex-officio.*

OFFICER COMMANDING 1ST AND 2ND BATTALIONS,
OR HIS REPRESENTATIVE.

OFFICER REPRESENTING RIFLE DEPOT.

Hon. Secretary :

LIEUT.-COLONEL W. F. G. WYNDHAM, M.V.O.

Digitized by Google

REPORT OF THE GENERAL COMMITTEE
For the Year 1926.

The General Committee submit the Annual Report for the year 1926.

1.—Annual Dinner.

The Dinner was held on 4th June, 1926, at the Trocadero Restaurant. Lieut.-General Sir William Pitcairn Campbell was in the Chair and 111 Members were present. The Dinner for 1927 has been arranged for Oaks Night, 3rd June, at the Trocadero Restaurant, at 8 p.m.

2.—Veterans' Dinner.

The Annual Dinner was held on May 22nd. Lieut.-General Sir William Pitcairn Campbell was in the Chair and 31 Officers and 138 other ranks were present. A Dinner has been arranged for May 21st, 1927.

3.—Riflemen's Aid Society.

The Report of the Riflemen's Aid Society has been forwarded to the Committee. The Report shows that the number of cases dealt with in 1926 was 1,983. The number includes 1,022 applications for financial assistance and 243 applications for employment.

The sum of £653 was granted from the War Memorial Fund to ex-riflemen of all ranks and their dependants, who were not eligible for assistance under the Regulations of the Riflemen's Aid Society.

Lieut.-Colonel W. Judge, M.B.E., was nominated to represent the Club and Captain H. F. E. Smith, D.S.O., to represent The King's Royal Rifle Corps on the Committee of the Riflemen's Aid Society for the year 1927.

4.—Memorial to Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, G.C.B., G.C.M.G.

The tablet in memory of Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell was unveiled in Winchester Cathedral on October 9th by Lieut.-General Sir William Pitcairn Campbell, Colonel Commandant, and dedicated by the Bishop of Winchester. The Unveiling was attended by the members of Lord Grenfell's family, a large gathering of old friends of the Field-Marshal including Lord Methuen and General Sir John Maxwell and many Riflemen, both Past and Present.

The Memorial is very similar in design to the one placed in memory of Prince Maurice and Leopold of Battenberg and bears the arms of Lord Grenfell in heraldic colours, beneath which is the following inscription:—

> In loving memory of Field-Marshal The Rt. Hon. Francis Lord Grenfell, P.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G., Colonel Commandant of The King's Royal Rifle Corps, who died 27th January, 1925, this tablet is set up by his brother officers.

Digitized by Google

5.—Quarters at Rifle Depot.

The Guest Rooms, two double and two single rooms, furnished by funds provided by the Celer et Audax Club and the Rifle Brigade Club have proved very useful. They were all occupied during Greenjacket Week and have since been used by Officers of the two Regiments and other visitors.

These rooms can be booked by Past and Present Officers on application to the P.M.C., Rifle Depot.

6.—Election of Six Representative Past Officers.

The following Officers have been nominated to serve on the Committee for 1927.

Major-General C. R. R. McGrigor, C.B., C.M.G.
Brigadier-General W. S. Kays, C.M.G.
Colonel H. C. R. Green, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.
Lieut.-Colonel E. W. Thistlethwayte.
Lieut.-Colonel G. A. Soltau-Symons.
Captain Sir Thomas Troubridge, Bart.

7.—The Committee regret to record the deaths of the following Members during the year :—

Lieut.-Colonel H. C. Legh	...	April
Captain H. Newton	...	May
Major-General Sir Oliver Nugent, K.C.B., D.S.O.	...	May
Brig.-General E. Pearce-Serocold, C.M.G.	...	June
Lieut.-Colonel S. F. McI. Lomer	...	June
Lieut.-Colonel D. G. Ryder	...	June
Major A. H. Davies	...	September
Captain W. H. Kennedy	...	October
Captain Henry Ward	...	October
Lieut.-Colonel J. G. Crosbie	...	November
Major-General A. F. Terry	...	December
Captain P. Russell, M.C.	...	December
Captain F. Dunbar Steen	...	December

W. PITCAIRN CAMPBELL, Lieut.-General,
Chairman.

30th March, 1927.

Digitized by Google

CELER ET AUDAX CLUB GENERAL COMMITTEE LTD.

(A Company limited by Guarantee and having no Share Capital.)

BALANCE SHEET, DECEMBER 31ST, 1926.

	£ s d	£ s d
To Accumulated Income Account:—		
Balance at 31st December, 1925	1271 3 3	
Add Excess of Income over Expenditure for 1926	10 7 2	
		1281 10 5
„ 3rd Battalion Trust Fund, as per contra		485 2 0
„ 4th Battalion Trust Fund, as per contra		203 15 0
		£1970 7 5

	£ s d	£ s d
By Cash:—		
At Bank	79 17 3	
In Hand	14 8	
		80 11 11
„ Investments at Cost:—		
£800 5 per cent. War Stock, 1929/47	800 18 6	
£382. 3*s*. 4*d*. 3½ per cent. Conversion Loan	300 0 0	
		1100 18 6
„ Advance to Chronicle Fund—Brief History		100 0 0
		1281 10 5
„ 3rd Battalion Trust Fund Investment £628. 7*s*. 3*d*. 3½ per cent. Conversion Loan		485 2 0
„ 4th Battalion Trust Fund Investment £263. 18*s*. 5*d*. 3½ per cent. Conversion Loan		203 15 0
		£1970 7 5

48, Copthall Avenue, E.C. 2.
26th March, 1927.

CASH, STONE & CO.,
Chartered Accountants.

Digitized by Google

CELER ET AUDAX CLUB GENERAL COMMITTEE LTD.

(A Company limited by Guarantee and having no Share Capital.)

INCOME AND EXPENDITURE ACCOUNT FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31ST, 1926.

DR.	£	s	d
To Subscriptions	339	2	6
„ Dividends *less* Tax	68	1	8
„ Balance of Memorial Tablets Fund	8	13	6
„ Balance of Grenfell Memorial Fund :—			
Subscriptions 204 16 0			
less cost of Memorial 201 19 9	2	16	3
	£418	13	11

CR.	£	s	d
By Regimental Dinner, Club Share	168	0	0
„ Point-to-Point Meeting	36	9	0
„ Wreaths and Funeral Expenses	31	12	0
„ Furniture, Officers' Quarters, Rifle Depot	50	0	0
„ Greenjacket Week—Share of cost of entertaining Chelsea Pensioners	9	11	4
„ Expenses on behalf of 3rd and 4th Battalions :—			
Rent of Case at R.U.S.I. 20 0 0			
Insurance of Plate 2 8 0	22	8	0
„ Salary of Assistant Secretary	40	0	0
„ Rent and Telephone	14	0	0
„ Printing and Stationery	16	11	0
„ Postage and Telegrams	3	15	9
„ Sundry Expenses	15	19	8
„ Balance, being excess of Income over Expenditure for the year ended 31st December, 1926	10	7	2
	£418	13	11

Digitized by Google

COMMITTEES

THE HISTORICAL SUB-COMMITTEE.

Chairman :
LIEUT.-COLONEL LEWIS BUTLER.

Members :
MAJOR-GENERAL SIR STEUART HARE, K.C.M.G., C.B.
BRIG.-GENERAL H. R. MENDS, C.B.
COLONEL SIR HEREWARD WAKE, BART., C.M.G., D.S.O.
LIEUT.-COLONEL W. J. LONG, C.M.G.
LIEUT.-COLONEL H. C. WARRE, D.S.O.
LIEUT.-COLONEL C. K. HOWARD-BURY, D.S.O.
LIEUT.-COLONEL SIR JOHN LEES, BART., D.S.O., M.C.
LIEUT.-COLONEL W. JUDGE, M.B.E.
LIEUT.-COLONEL J. F. R. HOPE, D.S.O.
LIEUT.-COLONEL S. H. FERRAND, D.S.O., M.C.
MAJOR F. L. PARDOE, D.S.O.
MAJOR A. E. LAWRENCE, M.C.
THE ADJUTANTS OF BATTALIONS AND OF THE RIFLE DEPOT.

Hon. Secretary and Editor of Regimental Chronicle.
COLONEL R. BYRON, D.S.O.

REPORT.

For the year ending 31st December, 1926.

1.—The Sub-Committee met on October 15th. Both Colonels Commandant attended the meeting.

2.—The death of Major-General Astley Terry is deeply regretted. General Terry's long and valuable services in the historical line are well known and his generous gifts of books and objects of interest to the Regiment were profuse.

3.—Major-General Sir Steuart Hare has accepted a seat on the Sub-Committee. We are glad to say that he has also accepted the invitation of the Senior Colonel Commandant to undertake the office of regimental historian. It is felt that his success in this capacity is assured.

4.—Volume III of "The Annals," bringing the regimental history down to the year 1878, was published on September 30th. It was decided that purchasers of these volumes who apply for them direct to the publisher, Mr. John Murray, 50A Albemarle Street, W.1, shall in future be supplied at a discount of 10 per cent.

Sales during 1926 :—

Volume	I,	5 copies.
,,	II,	8 ,,
,,	III,	47 ,,
Appendix,		5 ,,

Digitized by Google

5.—Despite the fact that unsold copies of the Chronicle have been still further written down, the Balance Sheet shows a credit balance of assets of £267. 2*s*. 5*d*.

6.—During the year, 1393 copies of the Brief History were sold.

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE.

CASH ACCOUNT, AS AT 31ST DECEMBER, 1926.

RECEIPTS.	£	*s*	*d*	EXPENDITURE.	£	*s*	*d*
Annual Subscriptions ...	175	15	0	Balance Dr. ...	17	2	11
John Murray	1	6	6	Bank Charges ...		2	0
Warren and Son		16	7	Hon. Treasurer ...	10	0	0
Interest on Deposit ...	9	0	0	Postage and Stationery, etc.	1	10	0
				Warren and Son ...	150	0	0
				Balance Credit ...	8	3	2
	£186	18	1		£186	18	1

BALANCE SHEET AS AT 31ST DECEMBER, 1926.

ASSETS.	£	*s*	*d*	LIABILITIES.	£	*s*	*d*
Balance Credit Cash Account	8	3	2	Suspense Account ...	100	0	0
On Deposit Account ...	300	0	0	Due to Warren and Son ...	9	16	2
Chronicles on Hand	68	1	2	Due to John Murray ...		15	9
				Balance Credit ...	265	12	5
	£376	4	4		£376	4	4

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS BRIEF HISTORY.

CASH ACCOUNT AS AT 31ST DECEMBER, 1926.

RECEIPTS.	£	*s*	*d*	EXPENDITURE.	£	*s*	*d*
Sale of 9 cloth and 1382 paper copies	87	15	0	To Warren for Printing ...	87	15	0
	£87	15	0		£87	15	0

BALANCE SHEET AS AT 31ST DECEMBER, 1926.

ASSETS.	£	*s*	*d*	LIABILITIES.	£	*s*	*d*
Copies on Hand	128	11	8	Due to Celer et Audax ...	100	0	0
Balance Dr.	3	3	4	Due to Warren and Son ...	31	15	0
	£131	15	0		£131	15	0

REGIMENTAL HISTORY FUND.

	£	*s*	*d*		£	*s*	*d*
By Cr. from 1925	42	3	1	To Secretarial Work ...	4	1	9
Royalties on Sales	1	8	0	Balance in Hand	39	9	4
	£43	11	1		£43	11	1

LEWIS BUTLER,
Chairman, Historical Sub-Committee.

Digitized by Google

THE SUB-COMMITTEE OF THE VETERANS' ASSOCIATION.

President:
BRIG.-GENERAL R. S. OXLEY, C.B., C.M.G.

Headquarters (London) Committee:
BRIG.-GENERAL W. S. KAYS, C.M.G.
COLONEL L. A. E. PRICE-DAVIES, V.C., C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., A.D.C.
COLONEL H. C. R. GREEN, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.
COLONEL H. W. M. WATSON, C.M.G., D.S.O.
LIEUT.-COLONEL V. H. S. SCRATCHLEY, O.B.E., D.S.O.

Hon. Secretary and Treasurer:
CAPTAIN C. SMITH, M.C.

REPORT.

During the year 1926, 56 Officers and 93 other ranks subscribed.

31 Officers and 138 other ranks attended the Dinner on May 22nd, 1926.

The Annual Dinner for 1927 is being held on 21st May.

STATEMENT OF ACCOUNTS FOR 1926.

RECEIPTS.	£	s	d
By Balance Credit from 1925	51	18	11
,, Subscriptions	32	7	6
,, Sale of Badges		14	0
,, Dinner Tickets, etc. ...	32	11	4
,, Interest on War Loan (£100)	4	0	0
Due to Hon. Sec. for Postage	2	1	0
	£123	12	9

EXPENDITURE.	£	s	d
To Bank—Surcharges ...		1	1
,, Wreath—Sergt. Flynn's Funeral	2	0	0
,, Sergt.-Major Walters—refund for wreath bought	1	5	0
,, Taxis, etc., Chelsea Pensioners	2	9	10
,, H. J. Hall and Co.—Printing	15	0	6
,, Q.V.R.—Dinner, etc. ...	44	7	0
,, Band at Dinner ...	6	0	0
,, Postages, etc.	7	5	6
,, Scripps for Advertisements	3	15	0
,, Balance at Bank, 31st Dec. 1926	41	8	10
	£123	12	9

C. P. SMITH, CAPTAIN,
Hon. Secretary.

56, DAVIES STREET, W. 1.
6th January, 1927.

POINT-TO-POINT COMMITTEE.

MAJOR A. E. LAWRENCE, M.C., *Hon. Secretary.*

A combined meeting by the two Regiments was again held in 1926. The Course was at Ashridgewood Farm, Wokingham, and was all on grass. Mr. P. Cripps won The King's Cup on Captain H. F. Heyland's "Twilight VII." At the conclusion of the meeting Lieut.-General Sir W. Pitcairn Campbell congratulated the winners and presented the Cups.

A. E. LAWRENCE, MAJOR,
Hon. Secretary.

Digitized by Google

THE LADIES' GUILD OF THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS

Founded 1906.

Patron :
HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN.

CENTRAL COUNCIL FOR 1926.
President :
H.R.H. PRINCESS BEATRICE.

Vice-President :
H.H. PRINCESS HELENA VICTORIA.

MEMBERS OF COUNCIL :

LADY PITCAIRN CAMPBELL.
MRS. E. G. DALBY.
MRS. FARMER.
THE HON. MRS. G. GOUGH.
THE HON. NINA GRENFELL.
LADY HUTTON.
MRS. R. JELF.
THE HON. MRS. LEITH.
MRS. SEYMOUR MELLOR.
MRS. OXLEY.
MRS. PARISH.
LADY WAKE.
MRS. WARRE.
MRS. WILSON.
MRS. R. WOODS.
THE HON. LADY STUART-WORTLEY.
MRS. WYNDHAM.

The Commanding Officer's wife of each Battalion or a Lady nominated by him to represent the Battalion.

Hon. Treasurer :
MRS. GERALD MARTIN,
71, Eccleston Square,
London, S.W.1.

Hon. Secretary :
MRS. A. E. LAWRENCE,
71, Eccleston Square,
London, S.W.1.

The Council meet annually.

It is intended that the Ladies' Guild should form a Central Association undertaking all women's work connected with the Regiment, and it is desirable that all Ladies interested in the Regiment should become members.

Those wishing to join the Guild may become—

(*a*) **Vice-Presidents without Associates. Subscriptions 15*s.* a year and two garments a year, or £1 and no garments.**

(*b*) **Vice-Presidents with a group of five or more Associates. Annual Contributions : Vice-Presidents, 2*s.* 6*d.* and two garments ; Associates, 1*s.* and two garments.**

(*c*) **Associates on the Hon. Secretary's list. Annual Contributions 1*s.* and two garments ; or 5*s.* and no garments ; or no subscriptions and four garments.**

Digitized by Google

All Subscriptions should be paid to the Hon. Treasurer by March 1st annually.

Vice-Presidents should arrange that associates of their groups pay their subscription direct or through them.

All parcels should be sent to The King's Royal Rifle Corps Ladies' Guild, 71, Eccleston Square, London, S.W.1. during October, and not to the Hon. Secretary or Hon. Treasurer.

Vice-Presidents may collect the garments from their Associates if they wish and forward them to Eccleston Square.

The Vice-Presidents and Associates are asked to be Riflemen's Friends in their districts; they can register their names as such either with the Hon. Secretary, or with the Secretary, Riflemen's Aid Society, 71, Eccleston Square, London, S.W.1.

The Guild continued its work of supplying clothing to families recommended by Members of the Guild or by the Riflemen's Aid Society. The Secretary of the Society informed the Council that the parcels of clothing were much appreciated and were a great help to his Committee in dealing with cases of distress.

During 1926, 673 garments were received and 1,183 distributed, many garments and boots being bought from the funds in hand. There is a constant demand for baby clothing and warm garments of all kinds.

The Clothes Depot was managed by Mrs. Parish and Mrs. Warre.

The Hon. Mrs. Gough again very kindly invited the Members of the Guild to tea on the day of the Regimental Dinner.

The Guild has now 304 Members, some of whom are also Riflemen's Friends and investigate cases for the Riflemen's Aid Society in their districts.

MURIEL M. LAWRENCE,
Hon. Secretary.

16th March, 1927.

Digitized by Google

OBITUARY

MAJOR-GENERAL ASTLEY FELLOWES TERRY.

Born May 12th, 1840. Died December 8th, 1926.

It was with the deepest regret that those of us who knew the General—with one exception the oldest officer of our Regiment—heard that he had passed away.

In April 1858 Astley Terry received an Ensigncy and was posted to the newly-raised 4th Battalion. On promotion to the rank of Lieutenant he joined the 3rd Battalion at Jackatalla in the Madras Presidency and was its Adjutant from 1862 to 1865. Thence he came home to the 1st Battalion in Ireland, acting as Adjutant to a large detachment at Enniskillen. That Battalion he followed to Malta in 1866, but next year was posted as a Captain to the 4th Battalion, then quartered in London, New Brunswick. Like everyone else who came under the spell of the great Colonel Hawley, Terry profited by his advice and instructions, and was noted for careful consideration of the needs and rights of the Riflemen.

From 1874 to 1879 Captain Terry was Adjutant to the 5th Cheshire Rifle Volunteers, but in the latter year joined the 3rd Battalion towards the end of the Zulu War, and afterwards took part in some minor operations in East Griqualand. For some months pending the arrival of Colonel Ashburnham at Pietermaritzburg Terry, now promoted to the rank of Major, commanded the Battalion, the discipline of which had become slightly relaxed during its long campaign in the veldt. He quickly restored it to its former state of efficiency. In the autumn of 1880 Major Terry went home for the sake of his health and consequently missed the first Boer War. Next year he joined the 1st Battalion at the Curragh as second Lieutenant-Colonel, and commanded it to the satisfaction of all therein between the retirement of Colonel Dundas in December until the arrival of Colonel Hatchell six months later. It was not

Digitized by Google

until December 1885 that he got permanent command, which, under the regulations of that period, he was obliged to resign on July 1st, 1887. He was, however, given an extension of a few days in order to enable him to command his Battalion during the Jubilee Review at Aldershot; a Brigade being formed by our 1st and 2nd Battalions, a Battalion of the R.B., and one of the Royal Irish Rifles.

Colonel Terry retired with the honorary rank of Major-General, but the fact of his retirement by no means diminished his interest in the Regiment. For many years he took an active part in the administration of the Celer et Audax Club; and up to the day of his death was absorbed in Regimental history, of which he had made a life-long study. On all subjects connected therewith General Terry was a great and accurate authority. He compiled a most valuable Appendix to "The Annals," dealing particularly with the uniform, armament, and equipment. His collection of books and all other objects of interest to the Regiment was unique. The greater part of them he most generously presented to the Celer et Audax Club during his lifetime. He was always ready to take up the cudgels against any of its detractors.

General Terry's ability is inherited by his son, the only officer ever connected with the Regiment who has gained the Gold Medal of the Royal United Service Institution.

MAJOR-GENERAL SIR OLIVER S. W. NUGENT, K.C.B., D.S.O.

In Oliver Nugent the Regiment has lost one of the dominant personalities of the passing generation of Riflemen. Oliver joined the 1st Battalion in Dublin in 1883 after a few months' service in the Royal Munster Fusiliers, and during his first few years' service in Ireland—although he soon made a reputation as an all-round sportsman and good man to hounds—no one recognized in the rather feckless Irishman the keen and able soldier and forceful character into which he was soon to develop. In the autumn of 1886 he went out to the 4th Battalion, in India, with which Battalion he served till early in 1891. During this period of service he held for the first time the Mastership

Digitized by Google

of the Peshawar Vale Hounds. On promotion to Captain, Oliver rejoined the 1st Battalion, then on active service on the N.W. Frontier, in April 1891. In a very brief campaign, in which there was very little fighting but much hard marching, he was one of the few officers of the Battalion—the only one of junior rank—to obtain the favourable notice of the Commander of the Force, that great Frontier soldier, Sir William Lockhart. To those who had known him before in the 1st Battalion the new Oliver who came back to them from the 4th Battalion was a surprise and a revelation. He had left them an undeveloped boy, with no more serious interest in life than sport. He returned a keen and level-headed soldier and a strong character, and was soon recognized as a coming leader of men; but there remained to him then and all through life his innate humour. By the time the Battalion started on the Chitral Expedition of 1895 he was undoubtedly the outstanding personality of the Battalion. He earned a D.S.O. at the attack on the Malakand Pass and, soon after the return of the Battalion from the Chitral campaign, came home and passed for the Staff College. For two seasons before the Chitral Expedition he had been, for the second time, Master of the P.V.H. Taking the Hunt over when it was at a very low ebb, both as regards sport and finance, he at once began to show good sport, and not only restored the finances of the Hunt but persuaded the subscribers to pay for a new lot of kennels. After leaving the Staff College he rejoined the 1st Battalion in Natal just before the South African War. At Talana Hill he was badly wounded and, being one of those who could not be moved on the retreat of Yule's force to Ladysmith, became a prisoner of war, not being released till Lord Roberts entered Pretoria. Even then he was not fit for active service and was sent home to duty on the Staff in Dublin. This was a crushing blow, as he not only missed all chance of further distinction during the South African War, but he never quite got over the physical effects of his wound. He returned from his tour of Staff duty to be Second-in-Command of the 3rd Battalion in Cork, Bermuda and Aldershot. In 1906 he took over Command of the 4th Battalion at Colchester, taking them [illegible] to India in the winter of 1909–10, and finishing his period

Digitized by Google

of Command a few months later. In 1909 he had been made A.D.C. to The King. As might be expected Oliver proved to be one of the best Commanding Officers of the period covered by the memories of serving Riflemen. In January 1911 he was given Command of the Hampshire Territorial Brigade, which he held till February 1914, when he went on half-pay and settled down for the time on his own property in County Cavan. This was not for long, as, on the outbreak of war, he was called to the command of the Humber Coast Defences. In May 1915 he was given command of the 41st Infantry Brigade, 14th (Light) Division, in the New Army, and went with them to France. His worth in the field was quickly recognized and in September of the same year he was promoted to the command of the 36th (Ulster) Division. This Division he commanded with the greatest distinction and for his services was created a K.C.B. In June 1918 he was transferred to the command of the Meerut District, in India, which he held till 1920. On his return from India he retired from the Service and settled down for good in the home of his fathers, Farren Connell, Mount Nugent, Co. Cavan. There, happy in his love for a country life with all its interests, still happier in his domestic ties, he seemed to have before him the prospect of a peaceful old age with congenial occupations. It was not to be, and on May 31st, 1926, pneumonia, following a chill, which his constitution, weakened no doubt by the strain of the war, was unable to resist, proved fatal after a few days' illness.

It may be asked how it came about that Oliver was left as a Divisional Commander for two and a half years and never rose to the higher position for which his abilities and characteristics undoubtedly qualified him. It is an open secret that he was often recommended for higher command, and also that some friction with his military superiors constantly stood in his way. There is no doubt that Oliver as a subordinate was "difficult." He had an unbending will, was self-confident in his judgments and had not the happy knack, which a few strong characters have, of subordinating his own judgment when it clashed with that of Authority. With a little more pliability in his nature his path would certainly have been smoother and he would

Digitized by Google

have gone farther along it; but then it would not have been the Oliver we knew who travelled it, but another man. He leaves to all of us who knew him the remembrance of a great personality, beloved by his friends, admired and respected by all who ever served under him.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL DUDLEY GRANVILLE RICHARD RYDER.

Among the many losses by death that the Regiment has suffered during the year 1926 was Dudley Ryder, who passed away in London, June 27th. "Spider" Ryder, as he was familiarly known amongst his many friends to distinguish him from his brother, "Fly" Ryder, who was also in the Regiment and died a few years ago, was born in 1858, the eldest son of Dudley Henry Ryder, Esq., of Westbrook Hay, Hemel Hempstead, Herts, and was gazetted to the 60th Rifles in May 1878 from the Militia and posted to the 3rd Battalion, serving with them in South Africa until the end of the Zulu War, and being awarded the Medal granted for that Campaign.

In 1881 he served with the 3rd Battalion, and was present at the actions of Laings Nek, where he showed conspicuous gallantry. A year later he went with the same Battalion to Malta and thence in July 1882 to Alexandria, the 38th Regiment and the 60th being the first two Battalions to land in Egypt for Lord Wolseley's successful campaign. He was present at the actions at Tel-el-Mahuta and Kassassin, and also at the Battle of Tel-el-Kebir, being awarded the Medal with Clasp and the Khedive's Star. Still serving with the 3rd Battalion he proceeded to Suakin in 1884 and served in the Soudan Expedition, receiving two clasps.

He retired with the rank of Major in 1898, and after again serving for a short time at the Rifle Depot during the second Boer War was awarded the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. After his retirement he took an active part in the administration of local affairs and represented Bovingdon, in Hertfordshire, for many years on the R.D.C., a regular attendant at the Board of Guardians and Council Meetings,



Digitized by Google

also at the sittings of the Local Bench, having been a J.P. of Hertfordshire since 1898.

He married in 1889 the youngest daughter of Lieut.-General Sir John Carr Glyn, K.C.B. "Spider" Ryder was a delightful companion to those who knew him; outwardly he appeared to have a grouse against life in general and the Army Authorities in particular, which was more of a pose than a reality and only served to hide a genial and charming personality.

CAPTAIN HORACE NEWTON.

Happy is the man who has Contentment for his companion. Newton had all the qualifications of a good officer but unfortunately was severely afflicted with the curse of stammering, and although he could sing a song with a quick patter he was never successful in curing the hesitancy of his speech, and manfully though he struggled against it was beaten at the last. Nevertheless he never allowed his affliction to irritate him or interfere with his contented outlook on life.

Joining the 1st Battalion in 1882 he saw service in India, and, always a keen soldier with a great love for the Regiment, he became a very capable Musketry Instructor, being an excellent shot himself. While in India he went on leave to Baltistan in 1891 and shot two ibex, one measuring 45ins. and the other 50ins., and the following year in the Salt Range he got four Oorial, all over 30ins. and the biggest 34ins.

After being promoted Captain in 1890 he retired in 1894. "Isaac," by which name he was always known amongst his brother officers, was an extraordinarily well-read man and had the faculty of remembering what he read, which made him a wonderful solver of acrostics, and his literary talent found some outlet during the time he was Editor of the *Chronicle*.

After leaving the Army he made London his headquarters and was frequently in his Club, where he had many friends. At the outbreak of the war he joined a unit raised in London for the protection of vulnerable points and later on he was on the Embarkation Staff at Southampton until it was disbanded in 1919.

Digitized by Google

The notice of his death, which occurred early in May 1926 appeared in the small Edition of *The Times* published during the Coal Strike.

LIEUT.-COLONEL JOHN GUSTAVUS CROSBIE.

The name of this Rifleman is fast fading into oblivion; naturally enough, for when during this autumn he passed away he must have nearly, if not quite, completed his 86th year, and during the last forty had not come near his Regiment. Yet he was one of the most striking personalities imaginable, and one of his subalterns in days gone by may perhaps be allowed a memorial tribute to his old Captain, from whom he received unfailing and innumerable kindnesses.

In his early days John Crosbie was perhaps somewhat wild, and consequently lost the good graces of his father; nor did he regain them on his marriage with an extremely pretty but impecunious girl. The marriage nevertheless brought great happiness; the influence of his wife was always good, the children took after their mother, and on an income exiguous to one brought up in the expectation of wealth, they lived within it.

Crosbie's abilities were of a high order. As a Captain, he was—with the exception of Donald Browne—the cleverest officer in his Battalion. Well educated; an adept in French and Italian. He was also a very good soldier; tolerant, unconventional and loved by his company. Conspicuous with his long, lean figure, irresistibly reminiscent of Don Quixote, his wit, humour and pithy remarks made him the most amusing of men. Every day would he walk into the Ante-room, stand in front of the fire and dilate to the ever increasing circle of spell-bound listeners with a stream of oratory unchecked until the sounding of the "Fall in" for parade.

It was no doubt a weakness of John Crosbie that, whether in plain clothes or uniform, whether in manner or speech, he liked to be different from other people. He was never at a loss, and everything he said had a humorous side. On one occasion when the Battalion was practising one of the then innumerable methods of "Attack," he gave the word to his Company, "Right files, advance." "No,

Digitized by Google

Captain Crosbie, no," shouted the C.O. " Very well, Sir, Left files, advance." " No, Captain Crosbie, no," again exclaimed the C.O. " Well then," cried John, now goaded to desperation, " Hermaphrodites, advance " !

In due course he was promoted to a majority. Hitherto Crosbie had served exclusively in the 1st or 4th Battalions, the officers of which, having been frequently interchanged, knew him and his idiosyncrasies well. As a Major he found himself a stranger in the 2nd Battalion at Kandahar, and the officers could not understand him. His delight in peculiarity had perhaps grown on him ; and the rays of an eastern sun, which he pretended to despise, no doubt affected his head. Neither in that Battalion nor in the 3rd, which he subsequently joined, was his career a great success, and when his turn came for the command of a Battalion he was passed over. " You have always pretended to be mad, and now you are taken at your own valuation," said an old brother officer at the War Office. The decision may have been correct, for his health had perhaps been affected by years of Foreign Service in hot climates ; but in 1880 when he quitted the 1st Battalion the opinion was that Crosbie, who had been brought up in the school of Hawley, for whom he had unbounded admiration, had the makings of a remarkably good Commanding Officer.

The action of the W.O. Authorities also provokes a word of comment, for they had recently given command of a battalion to an officer of no special merit, who, having been detected fishing for trout in his tent bucket, was sent home from India as insane !

Crosbie retired into private life. The writer saw him once again only, and then after an interval of over twenty years. Colonel Crosbie was at that time living on his estate near Chichester, apparently in perfect health of mind and body. To the last of his subalterns who while with him on detachment had had ample opportunity of realising that his eccentricities were partly assumed, and his range of knowledge deep and broad, the thought of his brilliant conversation, and still more of his unfailing good humour and kindness of heart will ever be a treasured recollection.

Digitized by Google

BRIG.-GENERAL ERIC PEARCE SEROCOLD, C.M.G.

Eric Pearce Serocold left Eton for the R.M.C. in 1887, joining the 3rd Battalion King's Royal Rifles at Gibraltar in 1889. He soldiered with this Battalion until promoted, with the exception of a period at Winchester as Adjutant of the Rifle Depot. He then joined the 2nd Battalion in India as a Captain and left with them to take part in the South African War. After passing through the Siege of Ladysmith he returned to India with the same Battalion. He passed through the Staff College and subsequently held a staff appointment, after which he joined the 4th Battalion at Colchester as Second-in-Command. In 1912 he was appointed to command the 2nd Battalion. At the outbreak of the Great War he proceeded to France on August 12th with this Battalion and was wounded at Hooge while temporarily commanding the Brigade on October 31st, 1914. He returned to France twice, first to command the 68th Brigade in August 1915 and secondly to command the 123rd Brigade in July 1917. The end of the war found him commanding the Prees Heath Camp, Salop, where he remained until March 1920, when he retired. He was four times mentioned in despatches and received the C.M.G. and an Italian Order. He was twice married, first to Alice daughter of Admiral Sir Ernest Rice, and secondly to the Hon. Blanche Stanley, daughter of Lord Sheffield.

Eric Serocold was an enthusiastic Rifleman and a keen soldier; he had a cheery, genial manner and a warm heart. His sudden and unexpected death came as a severe shock to many friends, both in and out of the Regiment.

CAPTAIN HENRY WARD.

Another old Rifleman has passed to his long rest in the person of Captain Henry Affleck Houlton Ward, who died at his residence, Haroldene, on October 26th, 1926, in the 82nd year of his age.

The only son of Neville Ward, Esq., of Calverley, Tunbridge Wells, and educated at Eton, he joined the 60th and served in India and Egypt, 1882, gaining the Medal and Clasp. He retired from the Army over forty

Digitized by Google

years ago and since leaving the Army had resided continuously in Winchester. During his long residence in the Home of Riflemen his affection for the Regiment never wavered and there was no function associated with it in Winchester but he was seen taking a part. In his younger days he was a keen sportsman and continued to the last a member of the Greenjackets Club and a constant attendant at St. Cross, where his many friends will know him no more.

CAPTAIN W. H. KENNEDY.

Kennedy joined the Regiment in 1881 and later became Adjutant of the 3rd Battalion, June, 1885-89. On the expiration of this appointment he took a Volunteer adjutancy and retired in 1899. "Punch" Kennedy was a typical Irishman, the eldest son of the late William Beauman Kennedy of Amnfield, Drannockstown, Co. Kildare. Full of high spirits and devoted to horses and sport in all its forms. It cannot truthfully be said that he was a good adjutant, principally because his relations with his Colonel (G. Whitaker) were rather strained, but he was popular with all ranks and had a very good idea of keeping young officers in order.

Since his retirement he had rather lost touch with the Regiment but he will be very sincerely regretted by his old friends in the 3rd Battalion.

MAJOR PATRICK N. RUSSELL, M.C.

With much regret we have to announce the death after an operation of Major Patrick Norreys Russell, M.C.

Major Russell was born on March 10th, 1876, and educated at Winchester College. He entered the Probate Division in June 1897 and while at Somerset House was called to the Bar of the Inner Temple. He went to the South African War with the Leicestershire Yeomanry in March 1901, rose to the rank of Captain and was invalided home after enteric fever (Medal and two Clasps). In September 1903 he was appointed Private Secretary to the Hon. Sir Richard Solomon, K.C., Attorney-General for the

Digitized by Google

Transvaal and afterwards Lieutenant-Governor. He returned to England in 1907 and entered the High Commissioner's Office in London under his old chief, afterwards transferring to the Ministry of Health.

Immediately on the outbreak of war in 1914 he underwent an operation for varicose veins of both legs to enable him to serve. He then obtained a commission in the 5th Battalion The King's Royal Rifle Corps, and on the 26th November, 1914, was gazetted Captain, joining on the 27th at Fort Grain. On May 11th, 1916, he went to the front and served in France and Flanders with the 8th Battalion and later with the 13th. He was twice wounded, on August 21st, 1916, and on August 20th, 1918 (M.C. and two Medals).

His Commanding Officer in 1918 writes: "I had the greatest regard for him and I believe he was almost the most generally popular officer we ever had. Every year since 1918 he came to our Battalion Dinner, and he will be greatly missed. He is specially mentioned in a very brief account of the Battalion for his work at Polderhoek Chateau, for which he was recommended for the D.S.O."

As far as in him lay he successfully maintained, both in the field and elsewhere, the highest traditions of the Regiment, never sparing himself to uphold the honour of his Battalion or the well-being of those serving under him, taking a special interest in the training of young officers. Modesty in regard to his own achievements, devotion to duty and intense loyalty to his friends and those whom he served were among his strongest characteristics.

Digitized by Google

NOMINAL ROLL OF OFFICERS SERVING ON THE STAFF AND EXTRA REGIMENTALLY EMPLOYED.

Officers who have left the Regiment, but are still serving. 1st April, 1927.

Name.	*Appointment.*	*Date.*
Major-Gen. The Hon. Sir Charles J. Sackville-West, K.B.E., C.B., C.M.G. ...	Lieut. Governor and Commanding the Troops—Guernsey & Alderney Dist.	1/ 7/25
Col. L. A. E. Price-Davies, V.C., C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., A.D.C. ...	A.A. and Q.M.G. i/c Administration, Gibraltar ...	25/ 2/27
Col. H. C. R. Green, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O. ...	Commanding 128th (Hampshire) Inf. Bde. (T.A.) ...	1/ 3/24
Col. H. P. B. L. Kennedy, C.M.G., D.S.O. ...	H.P. ...	12/ 4/24
Col. B. J. Majendie, C.M.G., D.S.O. ...	Commanding Rifle Depot, Rifle Record & Pay Office	15/11/24
Col. Sir Hereward Wake, Bart., C.M.G., D.S.O. ...	G.S.O. 1, Western Command	11/ 8/24
Col. G. H. Martin, C.M.G., D.S.O., O.B.E. ...	A.Q.M.G., Aldershot Command	20/ 7/25
Col. H. A. Vernon, D.S.O. (Late K.R.R.C. and Royal Signals) ...	Chief Signal Officer, Eastern Command ...	20/ 2/25
Col. H. W. M. Watson, C.M.G., D.S.O. ...	Commandant, Southern Rhodesia Forces ...	12/ 2/26
Major R. H. Seymour, C.V.O.	Equerry to the King.	

Officers Extra Regimentally Employed. 1st April, 1927.

Bt. Lieut.-Col. H. C. Ponsonby, D.S.O., M.C. ...	D.A.Q.M.G., Peshawar District ...	12/ 6/25
Bt. Lieut.-Col. W. A. C. Saunders-Knox-Gore, D.S.O.	Experimental Establishment, Hythe ...	1/ 1/24
Major A. L. Bonham-Carter, D.S.O.	D.A. & Q.M.G., Chatham Area ...	26/ 4/23
Bt. Major (Local Lieut.-Col.) H.O. Curtis, D.S.O., M.C. ...	G.S.O. 2, Staff College ...	21/ 1/27
Bt. Major A. E. Lawrence, M.C.	Brigade Major, 5th Inf. Brigade ...	16/ 3/27
Capt.(Bt.Major) C. R. Dubs, M.C.	G.S.O. 3, Aldershot Command	
Capt. C. S. Price-Davies, M.C.	A.D.C. to Governor-General and C.-in-C., Dominion of Canada ...	24/10/24

Digitized by Google

Name.	*Appointment.*	*Date.*
Capt. E. H. Barker, D.S.O., M.C.	Student, Staff College ...	22/ 1/27
Capt. M. L. Buller, M.C. ...	Adjutant, 6th London Regt.	8/ 5/28
Capt. W. H. Palmer, M.C. ...	A.P.T. Staff ...	
Capt. H. F. E. Smith, D.S.O. ...	Adjutant, 16th London Regt.	1/11/23
Capt. W. H. E. Gott, M.C. ...	Adjutant, 13th London Regt.	19/ 9/25
Capt. E. A. B. Miller, M.C. ...	Student, Staff College ...	22/ 1/26
Capt. C. E. W. Birkett, M.C. ...	Staff, Irak Army ...	13/11/25
Capt. E. W. Fane de Salis, M.C.	K.A.R. ...	13/11/24
Capt. B. V. Cherry, M.C. ...	Special Appointment, B.A.O.R.	2/11/26
Capt. G. C. Ashburner ...	Adjutant, 21st London Regt.	1/10/24
Capt. Hon. J. C. C. Jervis, M.C.	A.D.C. to Governor-General and C.-in-C., Dominion of Canada ...	25/ 9/26
Capt. F. L. Trotter ...	Adjutant, 9th London Regt.	22/ 3/26
Capt. J. H. Paine ...	Adjutant, 16th London Regt.	
Lieut. R. G. Coulson ...	Special Appointment, B.A.O.R.	7/ 9/24
Lieut. (Local Capt.) C. E. M. Grenville-Grey	Adjutant, Eton College, O.T.C. ...	1/ 9/25
Lieut. F. V. L. Dundas ...	K.A.R. ...	10/ 7/25
Lieut. B. B. E. H. Stafford ...	K.A.R. ...	4/ 2/26
Lieut. J. W. W. Cripps ...	A.D.C. to Governor-General and C.-in-C., Kenya.	

Officers Transferred to other Regiments who have served in the Regiment and are still on the Active List.

1st April, 1927.

Lieut.-Colonel R. H. Willan, D.S.O., M.C.	Royal Corps of Signals.
Lieut.-Colonel G. C. Kelly, D.S.O. ...	Commanding 1st Battalion The Prince of Wales' Volunteers.
Bt. Lieut.-Col. J. F. R. Hope, C.B.E., D.S.O. ...	Royal Tank Corps.
Bt. Lieut.-Col. W. D. Barber, M.C. ...	1st Battalion The Northamptonshire Regt.
Capt. H. M. Heyland, D.S.C. ...	Royal Tank Corps.
Lieut. M. D. B. Lister ...	Royal Tank Corps.
Lieut. J. H. Walford ...	1st Bn. The Seaforth Highlanders.
Lieut. W. H. Fox ...	1st Bn. The Seaforth Highlanders.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

3 9015 06297 6587

Digitized by Google